

# HISTORY OF PROVO, UTAH

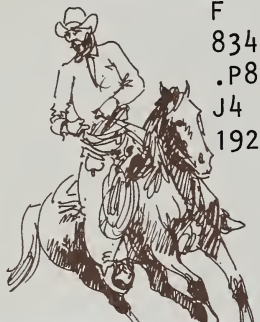
---

J. Marinus Jensen

LIBRARY

Brigham Young University

AMERICANA



F  
834  
.P8  
J4  
1924

BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY



3 1197 23371 0166

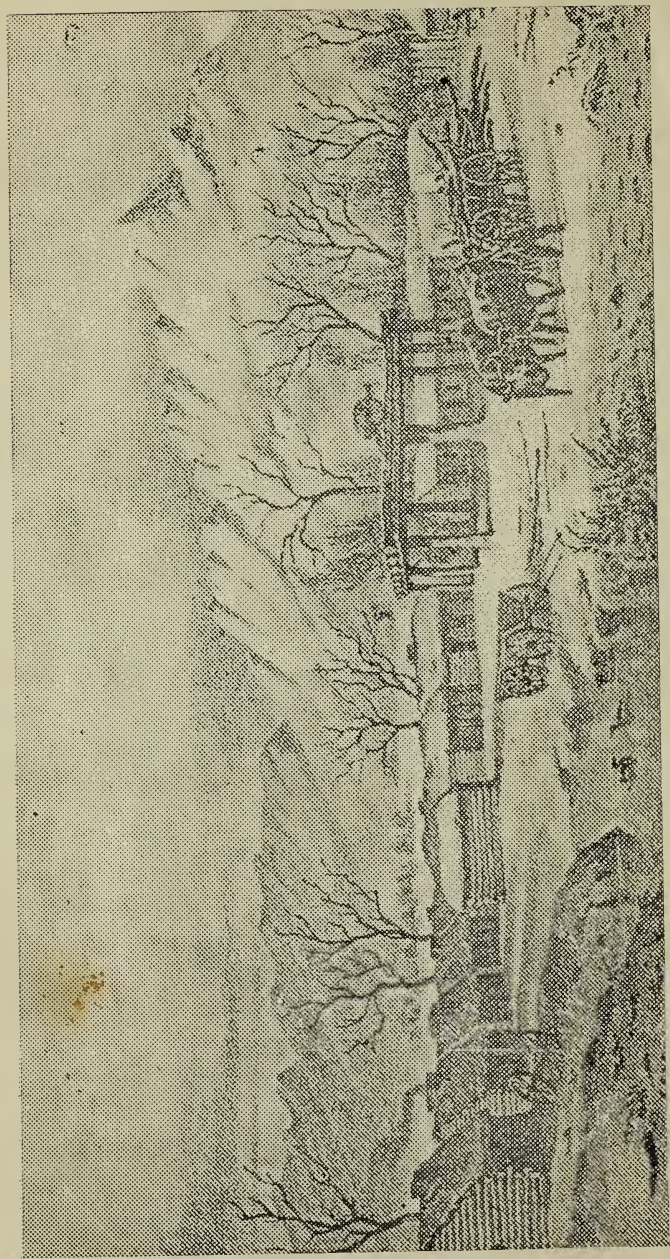
29681

1150





J. Marinus Jensen  
# Author



# FORT UTAH

From a sketch made for Stansbury's *Valley of the Great Salt Lake*, 1851  
(Courtesy *Deseret News*)

979.2241  
J45

WINDY  
JUNE  
1924

# HISTORY OF PROVO, UTAH

BY  
J. MARINUS JENSEN, A. M.



PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR  
1924

LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF UTAH  
JAN 10 1910

COPYRIGHT APPLIED FOR

---

PRINTED BY  
NEW CENTURY PRINTING CO.  
PROVO, UTAH

UPB

To

Emma Strong Jensen

The Daughter of a Pious Pioneer



## PREFACE

The writing of the history of Provo was undertaken at the request of the Public Library Board, and has met with much encouragement from the people of the city. From the beginning the task has been a congenial one, although frequently beset with difficulties. That the work of preparing such a history—of “gathering up the fragments that remain, lest they be lost”—was not begun too soon, is emphasized by the fact that since telling their stories for publication, four of Provo’s pioneers, John Clark, Hyrum Cluff, George C. Scott, and Samuel Jones have passed to the great beyond.

Historical data have been obtained from many sources, including the files of *The Provo Times*, *The Territorial Enquirer*, *The Daily Enquirer*, *The Daily Herald*, *The Provo Post*, *The Deseret News*, the *Millennial Star*, *Tullidge’s Quarterly Magazine*, *The Utah Industrialist*; Whitney’s *History of Utah*; the historical works of Andrew Jensen, assistant Church historian; Dean Harris’s *The Catholic Church in Utah*; Chittenden’s *American Fur Trade*; Dale’s *The Ashley-Smith Explorations*; and other publications; John E. Booth’s *History of the Provo Fourth Ward*, M. S.; the records of the Daughters of the Pioneers, Utah Stake, Provo City, Provo City School District, and Utah County; and the personal reminiscences of a large number of residents of the city. As observers do



not see things alike or from the same point of view, and as memories are often imperfect, discrepancies were sometimes found in the various sources of information. In such cases pains have been taken to obtain the correct version, and reduce error to a minimum. For the geological data of the introductory chapter the author is indebted to Professor Fred Buss of the Brigham Young University.

A sympathetic attitude has been manifested toward the people in their struggles to build a city. The builders, however, have not always been agreed as to how this might be done, and factional strife has sometimes been bitter. In the discussion of these controversies, an effort has been made to avoid narrow partisanship.



## CONTENTS

|         |           |      |
|---------|-----------|------|
| Preface | - - - - - | 5, 6 |
|---------|-----------|------|

### CHAPTER I

|  |           |      |
|--|-----------|------|
| Introductory: The Place; Nature's Work;<br>Man's Inheritance | - - - - - | 9—16 |
|--|-----------|------|

### CHAPTER II

|                                      |   |       |
|--------------------------------------|---|-------|
| Early Explorations; The Name "Provo" | - | 17—30 |
|--------------------------------------|---|-------|

### CHAPTER III

|                     |           |       |
|---------------------|-----------|-------|
| Settlement of Provo | - - - - - | 31—44 |
|---------------------|-----------|-------|

### CHAPTER IV

|  |           |       |
|--|-----------|-------|
| Provo Indian War; Settlers Move; Sowiette,<br>White Man's Friend | - - - - - | 45—60 |
|--|-----------|-------|

### CHAPTER V

|                                       |   |       |
|---------------------------------------|---|-------|
| Growth, Development, and Organization | - | 61—88 |
|---------------------------------------|---|-------|

### CHAPTER VI

|                                    |   |        |
|------------------------------------|---|--------|
| Indian Troubles; Famine; Honey Dew | - | 89—126 |
|------------------------------------|---|--------|

### CHAPTER VII

|                        |           |         |
|------------------------|-----------|---------|
| Expansion and Progress | - - - - - | 127—136 |
|------------------------|-----------|---------|

### CHAPTER VIII

|  |           |         |
|--|-----------|---------|
| Militia Sent to Echo Canyon; "The Move;"<br>Provo's Judicial Storm | - - - - - | 137—150 |
|--|-----------|---------|

### CHAPTER IX

|              |           |         |
|--------------|-----------|---------|
| Pioneer Life | - - - - - | 151—182 |
|--------------|-----------|---------|

## CHAPTER X

|                   |           |         |
|-------------------|-----------|---------|
| Political Affairs | - - - - - | 183—198 |
|-------------------|-----------|---------|

## CHAPTER XI

|                      |           |         |
|----------------------|-----------|---------|
| Municipal Activities | - - - - - | 199—220 |
|----------------------|-----------|---------|

## CHAPTER XII

|                                   |     |         |
|-----------------------------------|-----|---------|
| Public Institutions and Buildings | - - | 221—229 |
|-----------------------------------|-----|---------|

## CHAPTER XIII

|                  |           |         |
|------------------|-----------|---------|
| Public Utilities | - - - - - | 230—245 |
|------------------|-----------|---------|

## CHAPTER XIV

|                |           |         |
|----------------|-----------|---------|
| River and Lake | - - - - - | 246—268 |
|----------------|-----------|---------|

## CHAPTER XV

|                             |         |         |
|-----------------------------|---------|---------|
| Industries and Manufactures | - - - - | 269—303 |
|-----------------------------|---------|---------|

## CHAPTER XVI

|                      |           |         |
|----------------------|-----------|---------|
| Business Development | - - - - - | 304—337 |
|----------------------|-----------|---------|

## CHAPTER XVII

|                                  |     |         |
|----------------------------------|-----|---------|
| Elementary and Secondary Schools | - - | 338—346 |
|----------------------------------|-----|---------|

## CHAPTER XVIII

|                                  |   |         |
|----------------------------------|---|---------|
| Brigham Young Academy—University | - | 347—365 |
|----------------------------------|---|---------|

## CHAPTER XIX

|          |           |         |
|----------|-----------|---------|
| Churches | - - - - - | 366—376 |
|----------|-----------|---------|

## CHAPTER XX

|   |           |         |
|---|-----------|---------|
| Fraternal Societies; Clubs; Military<br>Organizations | - - - - - | 377—385 |
|---|-----------|---------|

## CHAPTER XXI

|                    |           |         |
|--------------------|-----------|---------|
| Provo Publications | - - - - - | 386—390 |
|--------------------|-----------|---------|

## CHAPTER XXII

|                 |           |         |
|-----------------|-----------|---------|
| Music and Drama | - - - - - | 391—404 |
|-----------------|-----------|---------|

## CHAPTER XXIII

|                  |           |         |
|------------------|-----------|---------|
| Sports and Games | - - - - - | 405—410 |
|------------------|-----------|---------|

# HISTORY OF PROVO

---

## CHAPTER I

### INTRODUCTORY: THE PLACE; NATURE'S WORK; MAN'S INHERITANCE

To the West of the Wasatch range of mountains in the State of Utah lies a row of valleys watered by streams from the canyons. Seventy-six years ago these valleys were in the heart of the Great American Desert; to-day they are filled with an industrious, thriving, contented people. The most beautiful of these valleys is that of Utah, separated from Salt Lake Valley on the north by a low spur of the Wasatch range, and from Juab Valley on the south by towering Mount Nebo.

Utah Valley is half-moon shaped. In its west central part lies Utah Lake, having an area of about 130 square miles. This fresh body of water is Utah's Sea of Galilee. It has its Jordan river, which flows into Great Salt Lake, the Dead Sea of America. Between the mountains and Utah Lake lies a strip of land about five miles in width, and about forty miles long, sloping gently toward the water. The average altitude of the valley is about 4,500 feet above sea level.

Several streams from Wasatch canyons empty into Utah Lake. The largest is Provo River. Coming from Provo Canyon, it cuts the half-moon rim near the center, and flows in a south-~~easterly~~ *westerly* direction to the lake. To the south-east of the river, lying between mountains and lake, is Provo, the county seat of Utah County. It was the first settlement made by white people in the valley, "Mormon" pioneers coming from Salt Lake City in 1849.

The pioneers had definite reasons for choosing Provo as the site of their settlement. Foremost was the supply of water and the excellence of the soil. The successors of the pioneers have found other reasons for believing that Provo is one of the choice habitations of the earth.

The operations of the ages have given the people of Utah Valley a rich inheritance. The process began in early Paleozoic times—how many years ago no man knows—when the western part of America formed the bed of the ocean. At that time great layers of mud, shells, and sand, which, as the ages passed by, were transformed into strata of shale, limestone, and sandstone, were deposited in the bottom of the sea. These layers were perhaps 10,000 or even 20,000 feet in thickness. In the limestone were preserved the fossil formations we find in the canyons of the Wasatch to-day. There were cup corals, brachiopods, crinoids (stone lilies with stems like bolts), bryozoa, and sponges.

About the middle of the Mesozoic era began a folding process, once thought to be due to shrinkage resulting from loss of the earth's internal heat,

but now believed by geologists to have been caused by mineral recrystallization in the depths of the earth. The pressure on that portion of the Wasatch bordering on Utah Valley came from the northwest or the southeast, or possibly from both directions; and mountain ranges, with axes running from northeast to southwest were forced up. An arm of the sea extended from the present location of the Gulf of Mexico into what is now eastern Utah. The drainage of these early geologic mountains was to the east. The sites of the towns of Heber and Thistle were at the bottom of the sea and received sediment from the eastward flowing streams located in what are now called Provo and Spanish Fork canyons, the sandstone quarries being the result of these old delta deposits.

During the early Cretaceous period at the close of the Mesozoic era a great swampy region was developed in eastern Utah and continued until the Eocene period of the Cenozoic era. For many thousands of years, mosses, rushes, trees, and other vegetation grew and fell into the mud and water, and were converted into peat, and later into the bituminous coal that serves as our fuel today. While the coal was being stored, the mountains were gradually wearing down until only a few isolated roots remained.

The formation of the Great Basin area occurred in comparatively recent geologic times. Geologists generally hold the theory that the region was raised by localized, vertical force, great faults, running north and south, being developed by the process.

Large blocks were elevated and tilted, forming our present mountains, while others were depressed, giving us the valleys. Utah Valley is one of these depressed blocks. Professor Bailey Willis of Stanford University has a divergent theory as to the nature of the force that produced the Great Basin. He expresses the opinion that the force was lateral, coming from the Pacific block, and resulted in a continental squeezing. Whatever the cause of the process, it is still in operation, the last great movement, which resulted in Utah Valley's dropping forty feet, having occurred only about two hundred years ago.

The drainage region has been reversed, the streams now running west instead of east. They have been flowing in the new direction long enough to accomplish a great work of erosion: Mountain gorges have been deepened and great deltas built up. The dropping of great blocks in the basin has prevented drainage to the ocean.

A peculiar phenomenon occurred during the ice age in the development of a series of lakes in the Basin region, each having a life period of perhaps ten or twenty thousand years, dry periods of a similar or greater length of time intervening. During the last of these lake periods, which came to a close some ten thousand years ago, there were two bodies of water, known as Lake Bonneville on the east and Lake Lahontan on the west. There were numerous glaciers in the mountains during this period; Timpanogos glacier, near the top of the mountain of that name, still survives. The numerous cirques.

moraines, hanging valleys, and water falls to be found in the Wasatch mountains are indicative of the action of the glaciers.

Four quite distinctly marked shore lines, the Gilbert (formerly referred to as the Bonneville), the Provo, the Intermediate, and the Stansbury, formed at different periods in the history of Lake Bonneville, are to be seen in Provo and vicinity. The highest is the Gilbert. It skirts the mountain side just above the foothills east of Provo. It is most easily discerned after a light snowfall. The Provo level is indicated by Provo Bench, and the Intermediate by Temple Hill (site of the Maeser Memorial) and the lower level of Provo Bench (site of Lincoln School). The Stansbury level extends into the central part of Provo City. A few years ago the rim of the bench indicating the level was well marked. It ran through the Knight Woolen Mills block, thence in a southeasterly direction to the Stake Tabernacle block, on in a southerly direction to Fourth South street, and thence in a southeasterly direction to the city cemetery. The last three named levels were formed as deltas by Provo River, Rock Canyon Creek, and Slate Canyon Creek. As the lake receded, the river and creeks cut through the highest delta, the detritus going to form the next lower delta, and so on until Utah Lake level was reached. Provo River is at the present time building a delta in Utah Lake. For many years that stream has been meandering to the right and the left across the valley bottom cutting a number of channels. These channels proceeded along the

following routes: around Temple Hill and thence in a southerly direction to the Lake; through the Brigham Young University grounds on University Avenue; along the line of the Mill Race; by way of the course formerly taken by Dry Creek; and following the foot of Provo Bench where now is located the Lake Bottom canal.

The river, creeks, and lakes have given to Provo City a varied geologic formation. The rapidly flowing streams have left here and there sub-strata of rocks. The more slowly moving currents, carrying sand, gravel, and mud, and frequently overflowing the banks, have left on the flood plains deposits of rich alluvial soil. Light and heavy clays are the result of lake deposits.

Such in brief is the story of the operation of the forces of nature which have left to the people of Provo and neighborhood their inheritance. What is to be found in the treasure box? Reference has already been made to the deposits of coal in eastern Utah, within easy reach. Other natural resources in that section and in other directions might be enumerated, but there are greater things, and more fundamental for the welfare of the people, nearer at home. Provo has been known far and near for her splendid water supply, surface and underground. The fruitful acres of Provo and vicinity are bountifully watered from Provo River. Supplementary thereto, on the edges of the alluvial fans are many springs. Artesian wells have been successfully driven, and the future gives promise of a much greater development of this source of water supply.



It will probably be used for both agricultural and industrial purposes. The water comes from gravel beds washed out of the mountains in the interims of the lake periods of the ice age, and lying between beds of clay. Seeping into the gravel of the mountain, the water finds its way between the layers of clay down into the buried alluvial fans. When iron pipes are driven down, copious streams gush forth.

Without the lofty Wasatch range on the east, Utah Valley and other valleys of the state must have remained a desert. The winds coming from the Pacific part with most of the moisture held by them as they rise and pass over the Cascade and Sierra Nevada mountains. Leaving these ranges, they sweep across the Great Basin until they reach the Wasatch. Rising to surmount the new obstacle in their path they are chilled and forced to give up more of their moisture in the form of rain and snow. The summer rains are rapidly absorbed by the thirsty soil, but the winter snows are held until spring and summer, when they melt and supply the streams that pour down the canyons and gorges into the valley, to be utilized in irrigation and in furnishing light and motor power.

But much of the water of the mountains sinks into joints and fissures, whence it is conveyed by means of cement conduits and iron pipes to the city. The water is pure and wholesome.

The soil of the city and neighborhood, being the result of varied forces, is well adapted to diversified agricultural pursuits. Flood plains have made a rich alluvial soil in the western part of the town,

well adapted for truck gardening and the growing of apples. The old lake bottom clays in Lake View and Vineyard, and the country lying between Provo and Springville are excellent for dairy pasturage and sugar-beet growing. The delta lands of Provo Bench and the delta and alluvial fan lands of the East Bench are of a sandy and gravelly character, well suited for fruit growing. Peaches, prunes, cherries, grapes, and strawberries are here prolific in their yields.

The streams and the lake abound in fish; wild fowl have their habitation on the shores of the lake.

The scenic attractions of the mountains to the east of Utah valley, including flower beds, forests, waterfalls, crags, precipices, cirques, and Timpanogos glacier, rival those of Switzerland.

There are opportunities for commerce by lake and through mountain passes.

Such is nature's bequest to the inhabitants of Provo and her environs. What they have done and may hope to do is the story of the following pages.

## CHAPTER II

### EARLY EXPLORATIONS; THE NAME "PROVO"

#### DOMINGUEZ AND ESCALANTE

Explorers often make unlooked for discoveries: in searching for a direct route to Monterey, California, in 1776, two Franciscan priests, Francisco Antanasio Dominguez and Silvestre Velezde Escalante, Spanish officials of New Mexico, entered the wonderful Utah valley. It was probably the first entrance of white men into this region.

With seven men these two priests left Santa Fe, New Mexico, July 29, 1776. They traveled at first in a northwesterly direction along a course that afterward became known as the Spanish trail. But when they reached a point a little to the north of Saucer Valley on Dolores River, not far from the present Utah-Colorado line, they turned abruptly eastward and, for about fifty miles, pursued an easterly course before again turning north, and then traveled so far on a northern route that it was impossible for them to reach Monterey that winter. No motive or reason appears for the change in course except that they may have been deceived by their guides or wished to visit and instruct the

Lagunas or Timpango Indians whose presence in Utah Valley was known to the priests.<sup>1</sup>

✓ On the 9th of September the party came to White River which they named San Clemente, and entered the present State of Utah. Two days later they reached Green River, to which they gave the name Rio de San Buenventura, and followed it in a south-westerly direction about twenty-four miles. From this point they turned westward, and by a devious course ascended the Uinta and the Duchesne rivers, crossing several other streams enroute. On "the ✓ 21st day of September," reads their journal,<sup>2</sup> "we descended by a small river filled with fine trout, of which the Laguna Joaquin<sup>3</sup> with an arrow killed and caught two, each one of which weighed more than two pounds. The river runs to the southeast, through a pleasant valley of good pasturage many springs, and beautiful forests of white poplar, (perhaps quaking asp) not high or large. We named it the Valle de la Purisima (the valley of the Most Pure). ✓" This locality is probably what is now known as Strawberry Valley. Historians have been of the opinion that the Valle de Purisima is the Provo Valley of today and that the party followed Provo River down Provo Canyon to Utah Valley,<sup>4</sup> but Dean Harris, author of "The Catholic Church in Utah," holds the view that they crossed the di-

1. Dean Harris, *The Catholic Church in Utah*, 122.

2. Ibid, 125. The journal was kept by Escalante.

3. Their Indian guide.

4. Bancroft, *History of Utah*, 11; Whitney, *History of Utah*, Vol. I, 290.

vide, descended Soldier Creek to Spanish Fork River, and followed the latter stream down Spanish Fork Canyon. In support of his view, Harris refers to Escalante's description of Utah Valley with its four rivers. The first and farthest south of these rivers, and the one followed to Utah Valley, according to Escalante's journal, is the Aguas Calientes (River of Warm Water). "This must be the Spanish Fork River of today," contends Harris; "for if we are to assume," he argues, "that Escalante did reach Utah Valley by coming down Provo River, and to which, in that case, he would have given the name Aguas Calientes, it is certainly impossible to see how he could have given names to three streams located to the northwest of Provo River when only two exist."

Harris's conclusion that Escalante's party entered Utah Valley by way of Spanish Fork Canyon seems sound. In further support of this view it may be cited that Escalante, in his account of his trip down the canyon to Utah Valley, refers to a number of springs of hot water of sulphurous character, which, he says, "have their rise in an exceedingly lofty mountain, very close to the river on this northern side, and they flow into the river; for this reason we called it the river Aguas Calientes, (hot water)." The presence of sulphurous hot springs north of the river in Spanish Fork Canyon is a matter of common knowledge, but there is none in Provo Canyon.

Harris, however, is at variance with the Escalante narrative when he includes the Jordan among the

four rivers referred to by the Spaniard. In the translation of the diary published in Harris's own book, Escalante states that the four rivers flow into Utah Lake;<sup>1</sup> which statement would, of course, exclude the Jordan.

✓ The travelers arrived in Utah Valley on the twenty-third day of September. As they ascended a low hill at the mouth of the canyon they beheld the lake and extended valley of "Nuestra Senyora de la merced de los Timpanogotzis," as they called it. They saw also smoke arising from all parts, the news of their entrance evidently having gone before them. The grass of the valley in many places had been burned over, and in some places was still burning, from which occurrence the travelers ✓ inferred that the Indians had thought the Comanches or other enemies were approaching, and had adopted this method of depriving their animals of feed, and so forcing them to leave. Not all the grass, however, had been destroyed, and the horses of the small party did not suffer.

Father Francisco Atanasio, with the guide Silvestre, his Joaquin, and the interpreter Muniz set out for the nearest village, six and a half leagues to the north-northwest. As they approached they were met by some of the men with their weapons ready to defend their families and homes. "But as soon as Silvestre had spoken to them," says Escalante's journal, "they changed their warlike appearance to the most courteous and simple expressions

1. Harris, *The Catholic Church in Utah*, 180.

of peace and affection. They took them very cheerfully to their simple huts, and after they had embraced them in a singular manner, and signified to them that they desired peace and that they loved us as much as our best friends, the Father gave them opportunity, so that they could talk at length with our guide Silvestre, who gave them an account of what he had observed and seen, and spoke so much in our favor, of our desire and work, that we could not have wished anything better. He concluded by saying that the Fathers spoke only the truth, that everybody could travel in their company without danger, and that only the Spaniards were good people. He confirmed them more in this belief by their seeing that the boy Joaquin was so careful of us that, unmindful of his own people, he would not leave the Father except to care for the animals we brought. He hardly cared to talk to his people, nor even to mingle with them, but only to remain near the Father, sleeping in any vacant place near his side.

"After talking a long time about this, and many gathering from the near villages, and our giving them something to smoke, the Father gave them to understand, by means of the interpreter and Silvestre, that our motive in coming to them was to bring them the light, the principal motive being to seek the salvation of their souls and to show them the means by which they could obtain it. And they would teach them to plant and sow, and to raise herds of cattle, so that they would be able to eat and to dress like the Spaniards, to obey the law,



and to live as God has commanded. The priests would teach them, and our Chief would send them everything necessary, for he is very great and rich and we call him King; if they wished to be Christians He would take them for His sons and would care for them as His people.

"They heard us with pleasure, and replied that to all we said they were attentive, thus manifesting their gentleness. Some remained in conversation with Silvestre all night."

On the next day Indians gathered from the surrounding villages to see and hear the Spanish priests. The big chief with two lesser ones came early. The priests conversed with the Indians a long time, "and all unanimously replied that the Fathers should come and live with the Tatas (so the religious Yutas are called) to teach them."

"Seeing such wonderful gentleness and willingness" to receive their proposals, the priests promised that when their journey was finished they would return with more priests and Spaniards, and would baptize them all, both large and small. The Indians were asked for some token that they wished to become Christians, to show to the King and the rest of the Spaniards. In the morning the red men brought the token, three figures painted on three crosses; one figure painted a blood red, representing the big chief; another, with less blood, an inferior chief; and the third a man, of authority, but not a chief.

Presents were given the Indians: to the chief a



knife, a small hatchet, and some glass beads; and to the others, beads.

The priests found the climate of the valley good, comfortable both day and night. In the range surrounding the valley was plenty of timber, water, and grass. The lake abounded in fish, and in geese and other water-fowl. The Indians in the vicinity of the lake subsisted on fish for which reason the "Yutas" and the "Subuegnas" called them Fish-eaters. They gathered seeds and herbs, and from them made atole, a kind of gruel; they also hunted wild hares, rabbits, and fowls. Their dwelling places were huts of cane, of which they also made baskets and other useful articles. They were poorly clothed, the most decent garment being a jacket of buckskin, and moccasins of the same. For cold weather they had blankets made of rabbit skins.

The Indians told the Spaniards that the lake was called Timpanogo, and that it was connected with another one covering many leagues, whose waters were very harmful and salty; anyone who moistened any part of the body with it would at once feel the part bathed greatly inflamed. The Indians were called the Timpanois, after the lake on which they lived.

Having purchased from the Indians a supply of dried fish, the party on September 26 resumed their journey toward Monterey. In southern Utah they found the country rough, and traveling difficult. They were unable to find a pass in the mountains to the west, and to add to their troubles, their Laguna guide deserted them. Winter set in early in

October, covering the mountain ranges with snow. To attempt to go on was extremely hazardous. Even if they should be successful they could not expect to get back to Santa Fe before the month of June of next year, "which delay, together with the regular and necessary ones of an undertaking so interesting, would be very prejudicial to the souls of the Indians," to whom they had promised to return, and "who sought their eternal welfare by means of baptism." This state of affairs caused the party to abandon further travel in the direction of Monterey, and to turn their faces toward the east.

Their difficulties, however, were not at an end; many hardships were endured on the homeward journey. They arrived at Zuni, New Mexico, the latter part of November, sick and exhausted. After resting until December 13, they resumed their journey to Santa Fe by leisurely stages, arriving there January 2, 1777, having traveled 1,600 miles over mountains and deserts during the five months of their absence.

If they again visited the Indians of Utah Valley, no account of their journey has been made known.

#### ASHLEY-SMITH EXPLORATIONS

With the exception of occasional trappers no white men entered Utah Valley during the next half century. In the year 1825, historians tell us, William H. Ashley of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company came by way of Great Salt Lake to Lake

Utah, and there ~~built a fort~~,<sup>1</sup> mounting a gun for its protection two years later. But Ashley's own narrative of his Western travels and explorations during these three years, found recently in the archives of the Missouri Historical Society by Professor Harrison Clifford Dale of the University of Wyoming, does not show that Ashley came into Utah Valley. As a matter of fact he never visited Great Salt Lake but once, and then in the summer of 1826, and on that occasion did not make any explorations to the south.<sup>2</sup> That a fort was constructed somewhere in the vicinity of Great Salt Lake is certain; but it was built by Ashley's men during the winter of 1825-26 or by his successors in 1826. Through him was purchased a four-pound cannon, which was dragged out the next year. The post seems to have been located near the Great Salt Lake itself rather than on Utah Lake.<sup>3</sup> It is probable that the mistake had its origin in a confusion of geography and names,<sup>4</sup> Lake Timpagono, applied to Great Salt Lake, being confounded with the Timpanogos, or Timpanogo of Dominguez and Escalante, who understood by that name the freshwater Utah Lake of to-day.

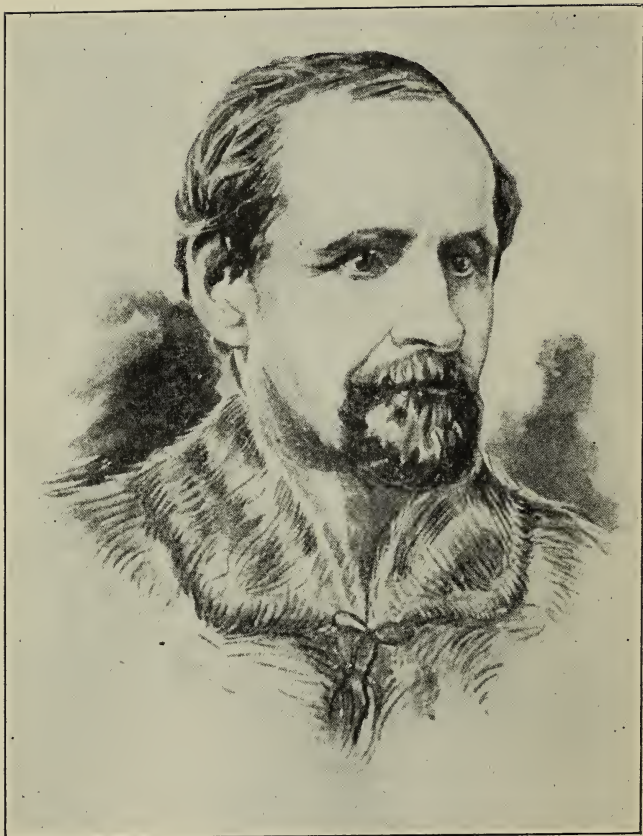
Utah Lake was sometimes called Ashley Lake,<sup>5</sup> and is so designated by Albert Gallatin in a map prepared by him for his "Synopsis of the Indian

1. Bancroft, H. H., *History of Utah*, 21; Whitney, *History of Utah*, Vol. I, 293; Chittenden, *American Fur Trade*, Vol. I, 279; Vol. III, 973.

2. Dale, *The Ashley-Smith Explorations*, 155.

3. *Ibid*, 168.

4. *Ibid*, 153. 5. *Ibid*, 187 and 303.



ETIENNE PROVOT  
(Taken from Castonguay's *Les Voyageurs*)

Tribes of North America." ~~Utah~~ seems to have been first suggested as the name of the lake by Jedediah Strong Smith, a partner of Ashley. In a letter addressed to General William Clark, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, giving an account of an exploring expedition from Great Salt Lake to the Pacific Ocean, he states that he started "about the 22nd of August, 1826, with a party of fifteen men, and that he passed the "Little Uta Lake". Ashley's river is presumably the Sevier, which, however, does not empty into Utah Lake but into Sevier Lake. Smith's mistake in this matter may be due to the fact that he seems to have reached the Sevier river where it flows north after passing Utah Lake.

#### ETIENNE PROVOT, HUNTER AND TRAPPER

Among the hardy men who trapped and hunted in the Rocky Mountain region during the first half of the Nineteenth Century were many French Canadians and Creoles, among whom was Etienne Provot (pronounced Provo). It is probable that Provo River and Provo Valley, and later Provo City derived their name from this man. There is another story, but far less credible, that Colonel John C. Fremont named the river "Proveau" for a valuable horse which he had purchased from a Frenchman of that name, and which had died and been buried near the stream. A third theory has recently been suggested—that the name Provo had been derived from the name of an Indian chief. The Indian, however, was not a prominent character;

and it is much more likely that he received his name from the river or from association with Provot.

When the Rocky Mountain Fur Company was organized at St. Louis in 1822, Provot was one of a hundred young men employed to explore and to trap the mink and beaver rivers of the Rocky Mountain region.

Provot and a small party, while on a scouting expedition in the fall of 1823, according to H. M. Chittenden in "The American Fur Trade," were the first white men to cross what came to be known as the "South Pass" and later the "Mormon Trail." The truth of this statement, however, is denied by Dale and others.

He is also given credit by Chittenden as being the first white man (American) to penetrate the region of the Great Salt Lake. While encamped with his men near the mouth of Provo River in 1824, it is stated by Chittenden, a Snake-Ute, named Mauvaise Gauche (the man with the bad left hand), with twenty or thirty of his band visited him. Gauche proposed a friendly alliance and suggested that they smoke the peace pipe. While the Indians and whites were squatted around the fire, the Indian chief seemed troubled, and when asked by Provot what was the matter, replied that his "wah-kon" (protecting spirit) was angry and would not consent to anything while there was any iron in their midst; it was "bad medicine."

Gauche and his warriors thereupon arose and piled their arms at a distance from the fire. Provot, to humor the superstition of the chief, and not sus-



pecting any treachery, rose with his trappers and placed their knives and guns near the tomahawks and knives of the Utes. All of them again sat around the fire and continued the smoking. At a signal from Gauche the braves sprang to their feet, seizing knives and tomahawks that had been concealed under their blankets, and began to butcher the whites. The attack was so unexpected and sudden that seventeen of the trappers were murdered. Provot, owing to his great strength and activity, escaped with four of his men to the mountains. The place of massacre became known as Provot's hole or hollow.<sup>1</sup>

Harris asserts that "Provot" is the correct spelling of the name and not "Provost." He bases his assertion on the spelling found in the record of the administration of the estate of "Etienne Provot" at the St. Louis court house, also in the obituary notice of Provot in the issue of the "Missouri Republican" of July 4, 1850. The name Provo, therefore, as applied to the river, valley, and city, seems to be an Anglicized form of the French word, Provot.

#### JOHN C. FREMONT

In 1843 John C. Fremont, returning from his exploration of California, took the old Spanish trail to the Rio Virgin, and followed the Wasatch Moun-

1. Harris, *The Catholic Church in Utah*, 259. Dale gives no account of this massacre but refers to Provot's loss of eight men on Green River. William Gordon in *Letter Book*, 1830-32, a Kansas Society MS., states that Provot lost seven men on the "waters of Uta Lake."

tains to Utah Lake. There was a party under Fremont in Utah, also, in 1845. Coming from the east, they followed the left bank of Green River to the Duchesne branch, and there crossed to the headwaters of the Timpanogos<sup>1</sup> (Provo River) down which stream they went to Utah Lake. Thence they passed on to Great Salt Lake.

1. Timpanogos is an Indian word meaning big rock water.



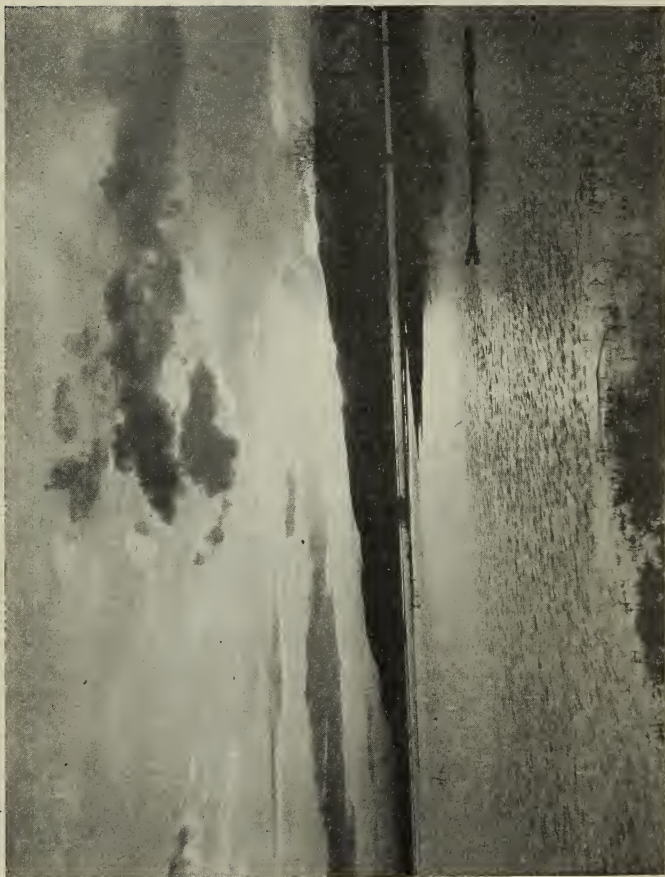
## CHAPTER III

### SETTLEMENT OF PROVO

Soon after the arrival of the Mormon pioneers in Utah in 1847, President Brigham Young sent an exploring party into the southern country in anticipation of establishing settlements there. Parley P. Pratt, leader of the expedition, in his autobiography says:

"Some time in December, having finished sewing wheat and rye I started, in company with a Brother Higbee and others, for Utah lake with a boat and fish net. We traveled some thirty miles with our boat, etc., on an ox wagon, while some of us rode on horseback. This distance brought us to the foot of Utah Lake, a beautiful sheet of fresh water, some thirty-six miles long by fifteen broad. Here we launched our boat and tried the net, being probably the first boat and net ever used on this sheet of water in modern times.

We sailed up and down the lake shore on its western side for many miles, but had only poor success in fishing. We, however, caught a few samples of mountain trout and other fish. After exploring the lake and the valley for a day or two, the company returned home, and a Brother Summers and myself struck westward from the foot of the lake on horseback on an exploring tour."



· SUNSET ON UTAH LAKE

In September 1848, Presidents Young and Kimball brought into the valley of the Great Salt Lake two large companies of Saints from Winter Quarters, making the number of souls in the colony about 5,000. It was now time to put into effect President Young's plan of colonization. In March, 1849, John S. Higbee, who had accompanied Parley P. Pratt on his tour of exploration, was called by President Young to form a settlement on Provo River in Utah Valley, and some thirty families, numbering nearly 150 souls<sup>1</sup> set out under Higbee to found Provo City.

The settlers took with them provisions, seed, implements, and livestock, the last named consisting of a few horses, but mostly oxen and cows. After three days' travel, they arrived at Provo River about March 12, 1849. Three miles from the place where they later built their fort, they were met by the Timpanogos Ute Indians, who were greatly excited by the advance of the whites into the Indian country. The colonists were ordered to stop and were not allowed to advance further until they had entered into a treaty with the Indians. Dimick B.

1. The following are the names of the first settlers of Provo:

John S., Isaac, Charlotte, Hannah Joseph, Emma, Minerva, and Sophia Higbee; John D. Carter; George Day; John, Martha, Merrill, Thomas, Margaret, Wesley, Samuel, John, Luca A., and Joseph Wheeler; John, Julia A., John, jr., and Elizabeth Blackburn; Dimick B., Lot, Clark, and Clarina Huntington; Samuel, William H., Adeline N., John J., Samuel, Jr., and Anderson S. Ewing; James R., Eliza M., William F., John J., Polly Ann, Elizabeth C., Joseph O., Eliza, Isaac T., Benjamin M., Hyrum S., Richard A., Elizabeth, and Lucenda M. Ivie; William A., Sarah and

Huntington, interpreter, represented the colonists. He was made to raise his right hand and swear by the sun that the whites would not drive the Indians from their lands, nor take away their rights. The colonists forded the river, John Clark being the first to cross the stream, and settled on the south side at the place now known as the Fort field.

The Provo Branch of the Latter-day Saints was organized on the 18th of March, 1849, with John S. Higbee as president and Isaac Higbee and Dimick Huntington as his counselors.

On the third of April settlers commenced building "Fort Utah," located about 40 rods north of Center street, and twenty rods east of the Lake View or lower county road, approximately forty-five rods to the southeast of the wagon bridge across Provo River. It consisted of a stockade, fourteen feet high, with log houses inside, and an elevation in the center called a bastion, on which was placed a cannon commanding the surrounding country. The fort ran east and west, its dimensions being about twenty by forty rods. (There were two windows for each room, one to the front, and the

Nancy M. Dayton; Robert and Sarah Egbert; Samuel, Rebecca, Joseph, Riley G., John, Mary, Jane, Ann, Samuel, and Ellen Clark; Miles, Sarah, Franklin E., Christian R., and Franklin E., Jr., Weaver; James, Elizabeth, George W., James A., and Elizabeth Bean; William, Margaret, William B., Harvey A., John A. and Parley P. Pace; Alexander, Isabella, Epsy Jane, Clinton, Nathaniel G., William A., Archibald and Seth Williams; John, Lucinda, Jane, Mary A., Marian and Louisa Park; Chauncey, Hannah F., John W., Harriet M., Julia and Henry N. Turner; R. T. and Mary Ann Thomas; Jabez, Amantha, and Jabez, Jr.

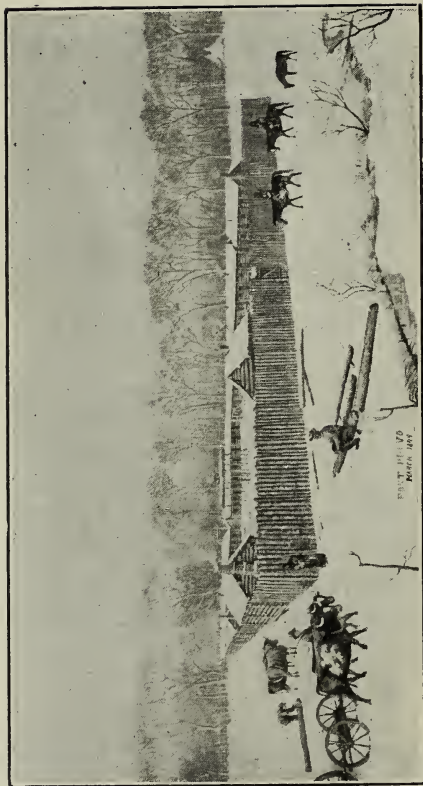
other to the rear. As the settlers had no glass, coarse cloth was used as a substitute in the windows.

There were gateways at the east and west ends of the fort; and at the southeast corner was a large stockade corral, in which the cattle were kept at night. Within the corral was a guard house. The logs for the fort were obtained from Box Elder Island, a forty acre tract lying between two channels of Provo River, about a mile west of the fort. Boxelder was preferred to cotton-wood as building material on account of its greater durability.

The roadway from the fort crossed the river some rods to the east.

By the middle of May the settlers had 225 acres of land laid out and apportioned to forty families, the colony having increased in number by the arrival of other settlers from Great Salt Lake Valley. The small grain had been sowed, and the principal part of the corn had been planted, but on the 23rd of May there was a severe snow storm, lasting nearly three hours, and on the night following, the frost was so severe that it destroyed the greater part of the vegetation.

Nowland; George, Margaret, Mary and Jeanette Corey; James B., Eliza, Eliza Jr., George and Martha Porter; Thomas, Catherine, Isabelle and Mary Ann Orr; Gilbert, Hannah, Francis, Amos W., William, Albert and Caleb Haws; Walter and Caroline Barney; Thomas and Sarah Willis; Peter, Abram, Charles, Lucinda, Sarah, John and Catherine Cownover; James, Mary and Elisha Goff; Gersham C., Susan, John, Elizabeth and Melinda James; James P. Hiram; Jefferson, Joseph and John Hunt; Chaun-



EXTERIOR VIEW OF FORT UTAH  
(Reproduced from a painting by Samuel Jepperson)



On the 27th of May, it being the Sabbath, the settlers commenced the administration of re-baptism into the church, in conformity with the example set by the parent colony on the arrival of the pioneers in Great Salt Lake Valley, and generally followed in the various colonies founded. This action, of course, was ecclesiastical in its nature, but had a civil function as well. It must be remembered that the whole scheme of colonization had its origin in the Latter-day Saint (Mormon) Church, and that the regular ecclesiastical organizations were made to function in civil capacity in the various settlements until city charters were granted by the Legislature. The re-baptism of the Provo settlers, therefore, was not a religious reformation among the people, but an ecclesiastical method of bringing the new colony under perfect organization politically as well as religiously.

On the second of July a mass meeting was held, and, says the "Branch Record", "The following laws were enacted: for the suppression of gambling with the Indians—that a fine of not less than \$25 nor more

cey W., J. E. and Lewis A. West; Henry Rollins; George and Eliza Pickup; Elijah E., Catherine and Sarah Holden.

The foregoing list is given by E. W. Tullidge in his "History of Provo", published in his *Quarterly Magazine*, July, 1884.

John E. Booth in his "History of the Provo Fourth Ward", MS. has the following additional names of first settlers:

(Doc) John R. Stoddard; Shelburn Stoddard; James Mathias; ————Strong; John Orr and family; Houghton and Alpheus Cownover; Henry Zabriskie; Hannah, Emma, Minerva, Clara and Lottie Carter; Jabez Blackburn and family; and Thomas Willis.



than \$100 shall be enforced upon any person found guilty of the same; and to fine persons for shooting in or near the fort, so as to endanger lives thereby." This enactment, an example of government by the will and vote of the people, shows the influence of the New England town meetings, many of the colonists of Utah having come from New England States.

Independence day was celebrated by organizing a company of militia, this act being deemed necessary as a means of protection against the Indians. The company was placed under the command of Major Jefferson Hunt of the Mormon Battalion, and consisted of sixty men, including stalwart youths.

On August 30, a deplorable accident occurred. A hatful of powder having been secured from some emigrants, William Dayton, who had some knowledge of cannons, assisted by George W. Bean, gave a demonstration of the use of the cannon on the bastion. The gun had been fired and was being reloaded, but the gunners had failed to swab out the bore and insure against danger from remaining sparks. Suddenly as the charge was being rammed home, there was an explosion and the men were hurled from the bastion nearly half way to the gate. Dayton was killed and Bean seriously wounded. As there was no physician or surgeon in the colony, it became necessary to send for one. "Hout" Cownover started out at eight o'clock in the evening, soon after the accident occurred, and by hard riding and changing horses on the way, succeeded in bringing Dr. Blake from Centerville to the fort by four

o'clock the next day. He had ridden 120 miles over rough roads in twenty hours, a feat worthy of comparison with the celebrated rides of history. Bean's wounds were dressed and his left forearm amputated between the wrist and the elbow.

Farming was of necessity the principal occupation of the settlers, and was followed by a majority of them. The harvesting of wheat began in July, and was an important event as most of the colonists had had no bread to eat for about four months. Captain Peter W. Cownover has credit for being the first to begin, the date being July 16. He used a cradle that he had brought from Winter Quarters. The next day the grain was bound by hand; and on July 20, Captain Cownover's son, Abram G., threshed several bushels with a flail, the wind serving as a fan to clean it. The following day he took as much as could be carried on horseback to Neff's Mill at Mill Creek, Salt Lake City, a distance of about forty-five miles, and had it ground into flour. He was two days making the trip; and on his return, we may be assured it was not long before bread was baked.

There was a remarkable feature in connection with Captain Cownover's first harvest of grain. About an hour after it had been cut, a heavy rainfall occurred, lasting about two hours. Then it suddenly cleared up, and the sun came out bright and clear. The rain and the sunshine caused the grain to sprout again and a second crop was raised that year, an event that has probably not recurred in the county since that time.

But farming was not the sole industry of importance. Samuel Clark found time to build the first tannery and produce the first leather in the territory, in the fall of 1849. Bark was obtained from pine trees growing in Provo Canyon. As there was no roadway in the canyon, a party of men and boys forced their way through the brush as far as Bridal Veil Falls, taking oxen with them to assist in the work. On account of the ugly mood of the Indians at the time, it was necessary to have well armed advance and rear guards for the trip. Trees were cut and trimmed, and the logs floated down the river. The oxen, sometimes wading and sometimes swimming, were useful in "snaking" the logs across the gravel bars. At the mouth of the canyon the logs were peeled, and the bark was loaded on wagons and hauled to the tannery. As there was no machinery for grinding the bark, a maple log, placed on peg-legs and shaved until the top presented a sharp edge, was used as a block on which to hammer the bark and prepare it for service in tanning.

A long time was required to prepare the leather properly, but the demand for footwear was so great that half-tanned leather was taken from the vats and used in making shoes. The shoes, of course, were not first class, the wet weather making them loose and flabby, and the dry weather causing them to shrink and become hard. But even half-tanned leather was not produced in sufficient quantity to meet the demand, and many pairs of boots and shoes were made from green hides, the hair being placed on the inside. They matched well

with the buckskin trousers frequently worn, and the socks made from old wagon covers.

John Blackburn put into operation the first saw mill in Provo the same year. The mill was a rather primitive affair, but was the means of producing much of the lumber used for the houses and simple furniture of the pioneers. It consisted of a frame work on which logs were placed. Two men operated the saw, one standing on the frame, above the timber, the other below. It was not long before a saw-mill operated by water power was put into operation by Henry Rogers. It, of course, gave more adequate service.

(Education of the children was not neglected.)  
Soon after the completion of Fort Utah, Mary Ann Turner, daughter of Chauncey Turner, taught school in one of the little log houses. George W. Bean, after losing his arm, also taught school. He used the house vacated by John S. Higbee, when the latter left the colony and returned to Great Salt Lake City.

There was marriage and giving in marriage in the old fort. Authorities disagree as to who were the first couple to have the ceremony performed. Tullidge gives the honor to R. T. Thomas and Mary Ann Turner, while Booth says it probably belongs to Joseph Clark and Sarah Toppin, who were married October 18, 1849. The marriage of the latter couple is the first to appear on the branch record.

There is the same uncertainty as to the first births. According to Tullidge, the first white child born at Provo was a daughter of Miles Weaver and //

his wife, Sarah, and the first male children were William and John Park (twins) sons of John and Louisa Park, December 29, 1849. As G. Oliver Haws, son of Gilbert and Hannah Haws, was born October 8, 1849, Tullidge is evidently in error as to the priority of the twins. Booth tells us, in his characteristic style, that "the first children born, according to the best information obtained, were a daughter to the wife of Jabez Nowlen, and a son to Ed Holden's wife, with the chances that the young lady had the lead."

For some time after the settlement of Provo the Indians were quite friendly. They sometimes visited the fort in large numbers, but made no hostile demonstrations. They were inveterate beggars, however, and often made themselves nuisances. Captain Howard Stansbury, of the United States Army Topographical Engineers, who was conducting a survey of the valley, says of them: "We were no little annoyed by numbers of the latter tribe (Pah Utes), who hung around the camp, crowding around the cook-fires, more like hungry dogs than human beings, eagerly watching for the least scrap that might be thrown away, which they devoured with avidity and without the least preparation. The herdsmen also complained that their cattle were frequently scattered, and that notwithstanding their utmost vigilance, several of them had unaccountably disappeared and were lost. One morning, a fine fat ox came into camp with an arrow buried in his side, which perfectly accounted for the disappearance of the others."

The Indian visitors at the fort would often thrust their brown faces into the windows of the houses, much to the annoyance of the housewives. Sometimes they would peer in at the windows of the little school house, displaying much curiosity at the assemblage of children. Some of the fun loving youngsters hit upon the idea of drawing pictures of the Indians and holding them up to the view of the dusky intruders, who would thereupon scamper away in alarm, much to the enjoyment of the boys and girls. Evidently the Indians feared they were being made the victims of some evil charm or magic.

In September an event occurred that was to have serious consequences. A company of emigrants on their way to the California gold fields camped near Provo. Needing horses, they traded guns and ammunition to the Indians for them, and so supplied the savages with the means of hostilities. The action was to bear fruit early in 1850 in Utah's first Indian war.

The Indians grew less friendly in their behavior, and became bold in their thievery and other depredations. They stole grain from the fields, drove off cattle, and shot arrows at the boys getting wood in the river bottoms. Pitch pineknots were sometimes tied to their arrows, ignited and shot into the fort. They did no damage, however, as the houses were covered with dirt, and could not be fired. But when these blazing arrows were shot into the corral and chanced to light on the back of cattle, there was trouble enough. The piece of sinew holding the knot would burn, letting the arrow fall to the

ground but leaving the flaming knot on the animal's back. A fierce bellowing would ensue, greatly frightening the women and children in the fort.

The settlers endeavored to frighten the Indians by firing the fort cannon, but the savages were not to be awed by sound and smoke.



## CHAPTER IV

### PROVO INDIAN WAR; SETTLERS MOVE; SOWIETTE, WHITE MAN'S FRIEND

A fight with the Indians took place on Battle Creek, near the site of Pleasant Grove in the autumn of 1849. Colonel John Scott had been sent south from Great Salt Lake City with thirty or forty men to recover some stolen horses taken from Orr's herd in Utah valley and several cattle stolen from Ezra Benson's herd in Tooele. He encountered the Indians at the place stated above under Chief Kone—also called Roman Nose—and after a sharp skirmish, defeated them, and drove them up Battle Creek Canyon. Five Indians were killed, but none of Colonel Scott's men was hurt.

The authorities at Great Salt Lake City did not altogether approve of this campaign and deplored the bloodshed that had taken place. They were anxious, if possible, to maintain peace with the red men. "It is better to fight the Indians with biscuits than with bullets," was a favorite saying with President Brigham Young.

This battle tended greatly to aggravate the situation at Fort Utah. Whenever the settlers came outside the fort, the Indians would fire on them; the stockade was virtually in a state of siege.

The surveyors under Captain Stansbury were endangered, and when they came into Great Salt Lake City for the winter, expressed themselves to the effect that they would be unable to renew their labors in the spring under the existing state of affairs.

An unfortunate occurrence that had an important bearing on the relationship between the whites and the Indians, is given by John E. Booth, in his manuscript history of the Provo Fourth Ward. He quotes James A. Bean, one of the original settlers of Provo, as saying that the difficulty with the Indians was caused by the killing of an Indian without reasonable excuse by three white men. In referring to the incident, John Clark, another of the first settlers says that the Indian in question had stolen a shirt from the clothes line. When the owner attempted to take the shirt from the Indian, the red man made an effort to shoot him with a bow and arrow; but another white man quickly raised his gun and fired, killing the Indian. The body of the Indian was weighted with rocks and thrown into the river, where it was soon found by the Indians. They of course, were very angry.

By the beginning of February, 1850, conditions were so serious at Fort Utah that Captain Peter W. Cownover, a veteran of the Black Hawk War of 1832 in Illinois and Wisconsin, who had succeeded Major Hunt in command of the militia, was sent to Great Salt Lake City to lay the matter before Governor Young and solicit military aid from the provisional State of Deseret, which by this time

had been organized. Captain Cownover was accompanied by Miles Weaver.

Governor Young, General Wells, and other leaders realized the necessity of sending aid at once, not only to relieve Fort Utah, but also to assure safety to other settlements forming or in prospect in the south. It was evident that they must fight the red men, undesirable as such a course of action might be. But there was another matter for anxiety: how would the authorities at Washington view a conflict with the Indians? It was decided to submit the question to Captain Stansbury. "Knowing, as I did, most of the circumstances" says Stansbury, "and being convinced that some action of some kind would ultimately have to be resorted to, as the forbearance already shown had been attributed to weakness and cowardice, and had served but to encourage further and bolder outrages, I did not hesitate to say to them that, in my judgement, the contemplated expedition against these savage marauders was a measure not only of good policy, but one of absolute necessity and self-preservation. I knew the leader of the Indians to be a crafty and blood-thirsty savage, who had already been guilty of several murders, and had openly threatened that he would kill every white man that he found alone upon the prairies. In addition to this, I was convinced that the completion of the yet unfinished survey of the Utah Valley, the coming season, must otherwise be attended with serious difficulty, if not actual hazard, and would involve the necessity of a largely increased and

armed escort for its protection. Such being the circumstances, the course proposed could not but meet my entire approval."

In response to a call by Governor Brigham Young for one hundred mounted men to go to the relief of Provo, General Wells despatched a company of fifty men under Captain George D. Grant, to be followed by fifty others, the next day, commanded by Major Andrew Lytle. Captain Stansbury permitted Lieutenant Howland to accompany the expedition as its adjutant, and contributed arms, ammunition, tents, and camp equipment for the soldiers. Dr. Blake, of the Stansbury party, acted as surgeon for the expedition.

Captain Grant's company left Great Salt Lake City on February 7, traveled that day and the forepart of the night, arriving at Fort Utah after midnight. The men had suffered severely on the march from the extreme cold.

A council of war was held with the fighting men of the settlement under Captain Cownover, and it was decided to move against the Indians in the morning. The Salt Lake men were then billeted in the cabins of the settlers, and made beds on the floors to obtain a few hours rest before the engagement.

On the morning of the 8th of February, immediately after breakfast, the mounted men under Captain Grant commenced their march toward the fortified camp of the Indians, on Provo River, about a mile above the fort and near the present location of the wagon bridge on the County road. They

were followed by Captain Cownover and his company of Provo infantry. The Indians had fortified themselves in the bend of the river bottom under the bank, from which the ground receded to the river. The bottom was covered with willow brush and cottonwood timber, some of the latter having been cut down by them to construct their fortifications. They also held a double log house facing the river, built by Father James Bean, but which had been abandoned when the Indian troubles became serious.

The Indians were under the acting command of Big Elk. The chief Ope-Carry, or Stick-on-head, was the superior chief; but Big Elk, who was brave, cool, and determined, and stood over six feet high, was the greater warrior, and was the real leader. He had under his command about seventy warriors possessing arms equal to those of the white men.

The main force of the whites took a position on the south side of the river near a deserted building about half a mile southwest of the log house mentioned, and a smaller force, on the north side of the stream to prevent the Indians from escaping.

Before the engagement commenced Dimick B. Huntington, the Indian Interpreter, called out for a "talk". Stick-on-head, who was inclined to be friendly with the whites, and who foresaw defeat if the Indians persisted in fighting, came out and expressed a desire for peace. But this talk did not please Big Elk, and while the parley was in progress, the Indians opened fire. The whites returned the fire, and the battle began in deadly earnest.

The method of fighting was largely individual in character, and is illustrated in the experience of Peter W. Cownover, which was related by him in an interview published in "The Daily Enquirer" in March, 1891:

"While I was hid behind a tree I heard six shots whistle by my head, but I couldn't tell where they came from. One of the bullets came so close that it left a red welt across my cheek. It felt like a hot iron passing over my face. After the sixth shot had been fired, I caught sight of an Indian's head stuck from behind a tree. I fired with the intention of knocking his eye out, but I was a little too quick and hit him on the cheek. He never fired any more after that: the blood blinded him. The Indian was Fisherman. We became great friends."

For two days there was an almost incessant fusillade between the battling forces. Artillery was used against the savages, but with little effect, as they were under the bank and most of the balls passed harmlessly over their heads. It was discovered after the fight, however, that one squaw had been killed by a chain shot. The red warriors would make frequent sorties, and after delivering their fire, return to cover. Again, they would thrust their gun barrels through the frozen snow on the banks above them, and momentarily raising their heads high enough to take aim, fire at the besiegers. But it was from the log house that the Indians did their most effective firing and kept the assailants at bay.

So stubbornly did the savages fight that the

militia were unable to dislodge them during the first day's battle. At the close of the day several white men had been wounded, and it was known that one Indian, who had been posted in a tree to make observations, had been killed, but further than this it was not known what losses the Indians had sustained. Weary, and suffering greatly with the cold, the militia returned at dark to the fort.

The battle was renewed in the morning, but the forenoon passed away without success for the attacking force. Finally, in the afternoon, Captain Grant, who had sought to expose his men as little as possible, determined to capture the log-house at all hazards. The cannon was brought to bear on the structure, one shot passing through it; and Lieutenant William H. Kimball, with fifteen picked men was ordered to charge the house and take it. Among those who participated in the charge were Robert T. Burton, Lot Smith, James Ferguson, John R. Murdock, Ephraim K. Hanks, A. J. Pendleton, Orson K. Whitney, Barney Ward, Henry Johnson, and Isham Flyn. Kimball's force proceeded up the river until they were opposite the log house, which then intervened between them and the stream. As they turned to the left, they faced the rear of the house, which contained no doors or windows through which an entrance could be forced, but had plenty of chinks through which the guns of the Indians protruded. The command to charge was given, and the men dashed forward along the bottom of a creek. As the cavalry was crossing on the ice, the horses broke through, and the force was



for a few minutes hidden from view. When the horsemen emerged upon the flat and were within a few rods of the house, a roaring volley from the chinks greeted them. Flynn was wounded and the impetuosity of the charge was for a moment checked. But Burton and Lot Smith, dashing on, succeeded in riding their horses around the house and into a passage between the two rooms. The occupants had deserted the cabin at the onslaught, taking shelter under the bank of the river, about fifty yards to the west. Recovering quickly from the surprise of the attack, the Indians fired on the remainder of the detachment with such vigor that the men had to take shelter at the rear of the house. Seven or eight of their horses were shot down, but the men miraculously escaped. At intervals between the firing, Kimball, Hanks, and others darted around the corner of the building and gained the inside.

To support the cavalry charge, Captain Grant ordered forward the infantrymen from Cownover's command. They were led by Jabez B. Nowlin, and carried with them a saw and an ax with which to effect an entrance into the house from the rear. Several, however, went around the house and entered from the front. In doing so they received the fire of the savages, and Nowlin was shot in the nose.

Seeing that something was wrong Captain Grant requested Hiram B. Clawson, General Wells's aide, who had accompanied the expedition, to ride to the house and ascertain what was needed. He performed the hazardous feat successfully, and return-

ing, reported the need of surgical aid. He and his cousin, Stephen Kinsey, a surgeon, then rode back to the log building. As they returned, they narrowly escaped being killed, one bullet passing near Clawson's head and through Kinsey's hat, and another through Kinsey's trousers. Neither, however, was hurt.

At the suggestion of Lieutenant Howland, a movable battery was constructed, consisting of a barricade of planks in the shape of a V, and placed on runners. Blankets and buffalo robes were hung loosely on the inside to stop the force of balls that might penetrate the timber. To conceal the true character of this primitive tank, the outside was camouflaged with brush and boughs. This pointed barricade, behind which quite a force of men could take shelter and deliver their fire without being greatly exposed, was pushed toward the Indian stronghold. The Indians were thoroughly alarmed at the approach of this strange object, and discovering its purpose, decided to retreat. That evening they opened fire on the position held by the militia, and under cover of darkness withdrew. As the log house had been vacated by Kimball's men, the Indians were able to depart unobserved and take with them a good supply of meat from the horses that had been killed.

Not all the Indians in the vicinity were hostile to the white settlers. A small band had deserted Big Elk before the battle, and had come to the fort and had been given protection by the settlers. It was one of these Indians, Antonguer or Black Hawk

(not the notorious chief of the Black Hawk war of 1865-6) who discovered that the Indians had decamped, and reported the matter to the militia. A dead squaw—the one killed by the cannon shot—was found in the deserted encampment; also two or three warriors, dead or dying. Chief Big Elk, severely wounded, died during the flight, near the mouth of Rock Canyon, northeast of Provo. The militia had suffered a loss of one man killed, Joseph Higbee, the only son of Isaac Higbee, and eighteen wounded. One of the log houses of the fort, belonging to Chauncey Turner, was used as a hospital. The wounded received the surgical care of Dr. Blake of the Stansbury expedition, and were nursed by Mrs. Turner.

Young Higbee had a premonition before the battle that he would not survive the conflict, and told his sister Amanda of his forebodings. She urged him not to go out to fight, but he answered that he could not be a coward, and would go even if he knew he should be killed.

While the fighting was in progress, he and a comrade were concealed behind a log. His comrade saw that an Indian had discovered them and had a gun pointed in their direction. The young man warned Higbee of the danger, and told him not to raise his head. Both shifted their positions behind the log, and lay quiet for some time. At last becoming very weary in the uncomfortable position, and suffering from the intense cold, Higbee asked his companion if he thought it would be safe to take a look over the log. His friend urged him not

to do so, but Higbee decided to venture. The moment his head appeared above the log a shot was fired, the bullet striking and breaking his neck.

It was the first death among the settlers and cast a gloom over the little community. The blow was especially severe to the old father, and for some time he was unable to reconcile himself to the loss. According to the traditions of the old settlers, comfort finally came through a dream given to his sister, wherein she had seen Joseph in the spirit world, happy in the work he had there to do.

The Indians, in their flight, had divided, one group going in the direction of Rock Canyon, and another, the larger, toward Spanish Fork. General Wells, who had been sent to take charge of further operations, detailed a force of men to garrison the stockade and another to pursue the Rock Canyon refugees, while he, with the main body of the cavalry, followed the trail of the Indians who had gone southward.

As the Rock Canyon force, under Major Lyttle and Captain Lamereaux, approached the wickiups of the Indians near the mouth of the canyon, there was a scattering of the squaws and children. Big Elk's widow, a fine-appearing, intelligent, young squaw, in attempting to climb a precipice, fell and was killed. From this incident, it is said, Squaw peak, near the mouth of Rock Canyon, received its name.<sup>1</sup> The warriors retreated up the canyon, and

1. Another account ascribes the name to the tragedy of a Ute squaw's death in leaping from the peak as she was being pursued by a Snake warrior after a battle between the two tribes.

were followed by the white men. A scrimmage ensued, but the Indians made their escape.

General Wells, with the main body of cavalry, followed the Indians who had fled southward. At Spanish Fork and Pe-teet-neet (now Payson) short skirmishes occurred, and later the Indians were overtaken near Table Mountain, at the south end of Utah Lake. In the battle that ensued five Indians were killed and seventeen taken prisoners. The next morning the prisoners mutinied against the guard and were successful in securing some of their arms. The fight was renewed as the Indians fled on the ice of the lake. The ice was slippery, making it very difficult for the horses to keep their feet. The Indians, when shot at, would fall as if dead, and then, as their pursuers drew near, would rise and fire. In this battle the remaining Indians were killed and several of the cavalrymen's horses were shot, but none of the whites was hurt.

When the militiamen returned to the shores of the lake, it was night and bitterly cold. They took refuge in the wickiups vacated by the Indians on the mountain side, and so escaped the extreme rigor of the cold weather, but not the attacks of the vermin left behind by the Indians.

The squaws and papooses were taken to Fort Utah and cared for. An effort was made to civilize them, but with the advent of spring they returned to their people.

The Indians who had escaped up Rock Canyon retreated to the head waters of the Weber, and came down Provo Canyon in the spring. They

were thirteen in number. Tullidge states these Indians were all that were left of the seventy or eighty warriors who had engaged in the Provo battle; Whitney estimates the total Indian loss at about forty; Booth, at thirty.

After the war, camp fires were seen at night on the west side of the lake near Table Mountain point. The matter was reported to General Wells, who ordered an investigation. A company of twenty-three, mostly young men, were sent to the scene, and found twenty-four Indian warriors. They had discovered the bodies of the Indians killed in the Table Mountain battle, and were very hostile.

None of the whites were allowed to approach, except Lot Huntington, the interpreter. When he drew near, one of the Indian chiefs met him and struck him two severe blows with a whip, demanding angrily as he did so, "Why did you kill my brothers?"

Huntington was a man of courage, and had there been no consideration other than his own safety, would probably have killed the Indian. He realized, however, that if he should retaliate, a battle would ensue, and many lives would probably be lost. He therefore controlled himself, and a parley ensued. The chiefs showed their contempt for the boys of the company, and sneeringly inquired if the whites wanted to fight, why they had not brought men instead of boys. But "the boys" were not daunted, and quickly gave the warriors to understand that

they could fight if fight was what the Indians wanted.

Better counsel, however, prevailed, and after some further parley, the wrath of the Indians was somewhat appeased. The Provo boys divided their dinner with the redskins, and smoked the pipe of peace; after which all proceeded to the fort, arriving there the next day. A large ox was given the Indians, and peace was declared. There were among the warriors four of the principal chiefs of the Ute nation—Tabby, Sanpitch, Grocepene (three brothers of the notorious chief, Walker) and Chief Antero, cousin of Walker.

#### THE SETTLERS MOVE

There was a heavy snowfall in Provo during the winter of 1849 and '50. At one time there was nearly two feet of snow on the ground, and it became necessary for men to go down into the bottoms below the fort and shovel the snow into piles that the stock and the few horses owned by the pioneers might obtain feed.

The spring was late, and the experiences of the summer before having shown that the land in the fort field was wetter and colder than land further east, in April the stockade and houses were moved to the northwest corner of what was afterwards known as the Adobe Yard and is now the North Park.

A number of new settlers had arrived during the spring and summer, but as many of the men were



away at work, the occupants of the fort were not strong enough to resist a determined attack by the Indians. The appearance, therefore, in July, of some four hundred Indian warriors on the scene, was a matter of serious concern to the settlers. Chief Walker was encamped with his braves to the east of the fort, north of the present location of Hoover's mill, and Chief Sowiette, head of the Ute nations, near by with another band.

#### SOWIETTE, THE WHITE MAN'S FRIEND

The Indians still felt ugly over the killing of Big Elk and his warriors; and many of them, especially the younger braves, would have welcomed an opportunity for revenge. Chief Walker was rather in sympathy with them. At that time, however, he had another project in mind. He had just returned from a marauding expedition to California with a thousand horses as his booty. Flushed with success, he was planning to go and fight the Shoshones or Snakes and desired some of the young men of Provo to join in the expedition. He visited Governor Young to obtain his permission to engage in the campaign, but the Governor would not listen to the proposition, and advised the warlike chief to cease fighting and the shedding of blood. Walker returned to Provo in a rage, and prepared to fall upon the inhabitants and massacre them. The plan was revealed to Isaac Higbee in the night by Sowiette, who proffered to aid the settlers with his warriors in defending the fort. The aid was grate-

fully accepted, and preparations for defense were made. Walker, however, did not make the attack. Sowiette's stern declaration to him, "When you move you will find me and my men in the fort defending," caused him to desist, and saved Provo colony from massacre. But it was nevertheless a fearful night for the frightened people. The men stood all night with their guns in hand, momentarily expecting an attack. Walker's men were firing and howling around the fort, and the sounds of voices in angry controversy could at times be heard in the midst of the din.

The Mormon pioneers had indeed occasion to feel grateful to their friend, Sowiette. It was the second time he had rendered them valiant service. The former occasion was on the entrance of the pioneers into Salt Lake City in 1847. A large number of the Ute Indians were gathered in Spanish Fork Canyon at the time, and when they heard of the coming of the pioneers, Walker urged his braves to go to Salt Lake Valley and destroy them, but Sowiette, as in the case at Provo, check-mated the fiery Walker. Sowiette, it seems, had learned of the expulsion of the Mormons from the States, and had a sympathetic feeling for them.

In rearing monuments to those who have rendered service to Utah, may we not some day remember the noble redman, Sowiette!

## CHAPTER V

### GROWTH, DEVELOPMENT, AND ORGANIZATION

When the settlers moved farther east, in 1850, they built in the middle of their new fort a commodious log schoolhouse, fifty feet in length. The building was to be used, not for school purposes alone, but as a meeting house and amusement hall as well. The erection of this structure was a matter of much interest and importance to the little community, and when it was completed, President Brigham Young came from Great Salt Lake City to dedicate it.

Many immigrants arrived from the States in the summer and fall of 1850, among whom were the Bullocks, Harlow Redfield, the Robertses, the Cluffs, and Lucius N. Scovil. The influx made it necessary to build an addition to the fort on the south side.

Notwithstanding the danger of Indian attack, the settlers began to engage in many new activities outside the fort. In the spring and summer of 1850 Higbee and Smith built a grist mill, which they had ready for grinding by harvest time.

Shadrach Holdaway and Alanson Morton, in 1851, built and put in operation a carding mill on the

north side of Provo River. Later, in 1854, the mill was moved into the city and set up on the block north of the public square, where the Provo Foundry and Machine Company has its plant at the present time. As most of the clothing of the pioneers was made from home-spun, the carding mill proved to be a valuable acquisition to the little community.

The first lime was burned, about 1851, by Joseph Mecham.

William Goddard is credited with making the first saddles and harness. He opened a shop for his business in 1853.

William T. Smith and Roswell Ferre built a threshing machine in 1854. It gave good service.

In the same year Joseph A. Ketting also built a new flour mill on the site afterwards occupied by Tanner's mill on Sixth West Street.

Another manufacturing enterprise was planned, which promised for a time to be of much greater extent and importance than any of those mentioned. The Deseret Manufacturing Co., which had been organized under the direction of Apostle John Taylor, shipped from Liverpool, England, in 1852, machinery for the manufacture of beet sugar. The machinery came across the ocean in a sailing vessel, up the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers to Fort Leavenworth in steamboats, thence by ox teams and forty-two wagons across the plains and mountains to Provo. Buildings were erected on Provo River, near the battle ground of the Provo Indian war, but the machinery was never put in place, much

to the disappointment of the Provo people. It was in 1853 taken back to Great Salt Lake City, and a portion of it was used at the mills in Sugar House Ward.

While the manufacturing establishments were of importance to the community, agriculture was of necessity the main industry. During the spring of 1850 two canals were dug for irrigation of fields lying to the east of the city—the Turner ditch, watering an area about half a mile square, and the East Union, which carried water to the base of the mountain. At about the same time the land coming under the Turner ditch was surveyed and fenced, and a part of it brought under cultivation by Chauncey W. Turner, Robert Thomas, and others. Considerable labor was also expended in breaking land, digging water ditches, and fencing the south field; and James Bean and the Barneses opened up some farms on the river north of the city.

During the summer Surveyor Lemon came from Great Salt Lake City and began the survey of Provo. He stuck the first stake in the center of what was to be the public square and is now the Pioneer Park. Assisted by Peter W. Cownover as chain bearer, he surveyed the northwest quarter of the city. One hundred and sixty acres were laid off into city lots. In the spring of 1851 this work was continued by Andrew J. Stewart. A city plot one mile square (Plat A) was surveyed, running eleven blocks each way with the Public square in the center. A block was 24 rods square and contained eight lots, each being six by twelve rods. Main

Street (now Fifth West) and Center Street were made eight rods wide, and the other streets five rods. The plat extended six blocks west of Main Street, and five block east; six blocks south of Center Street, and five blocks north. The numbering of the blocks began in the southeast corner of the plat and ran west, thence east on the next tier, and so on, the last number, 121, coming in the northwest corner.

In the fall of 1850 and during the summer of 1851 many of the settlers moved out of the fort into their own houses, the tier of blocks on the east side of Main street being the first to be occupied, the one on the west following.

Jonathan Hoops and Andrew J. Stewart are said to have built the first adobe houses, although several were built at about the same time, in 1851.

George A. Smith, in writing from Provo, September 27, 1852, makes a very encouraging report of the growth and development of Utah County and Provo City. He says:

"The settlements extend in Utah County a distance of about fifty miles. The different branches are known as Mountainville,<sup>1</sup> Lehi City, American Fork, Battle Creek,<sup>2</sup> Provo City, Springville, Palmyra<sup>3</sup> City, Payson, and Summitville.<sup>4</sup>

"Considering the time it has been settled and the number of inhabitants, Utah is one of the most flourishing counties in the world.

1. Alpine. 2. Pleasant Grove. 3. Spanish Fork. 4. Santaquin.

"Provo contains over two hundred families, three saw mills, one grist mill, one shingle machine propelled by water, one carding machine and fulling mill, and one manufactory of brown earth-ware. There is also a turning lathe for turning wooden bowls, one threshing machine propelled by water power, and two cabinet shops. A meeting house, eighty feet by forty-seven, to be finished with gallery and steeple tower, has been commenced.

"Last week I let the brethren who are new comers, have fifty town lots, which cost them only the expense of recording and surveying—one dollar and a half each.

"The company for the manufacturing of beet sugar have commenced the erection at this place of a building, sixty-four feet wide, designed for a factory.

"Bishop Blackburn is about finishing a tithing-house, with good cellars underneath."<sup>1</sup>

In another letter<sup>2</sup> from the same writer, dated three months later, a number of additional enterprises, industrial and otherwise are noted. A new grist mill and two hotels had been built, also a sash factory. There were three cabinet shops—two of them running "buzz" (circular) saws and turning lathes by water—three blacksmith shops, three shoe shops, two tailor shops, one meat market, two stores, and two lime kilns.

That in the midst of pioneer life and industrial enterprise education was not forgotten is shown by

1. *Millennial Star*, Vol. 14, 668. 2. *Ibid*, Vol. 15, 286.



the statement in the letter that Provo had "a select school, taught by Evan M. Greene, a school for the languages."

### ECCLESIASTICAL ORGANIZATIONS

As previously stated the first organization in the new colony was ecclesiastical, and was effected by the Latter-day Saints. John S. Higbee, the first president of the Provo Branch, did not long remain in the settlement, but returned to Great Salt Lake City. His brother and first counselor, Isaac Higbee, was on May 28, 1849, appointed his successor. A ward organization was effected in Provo, March 19, 1851, with Elias Hicks Blackburn as bishop and William Young and Harlow Redfield as his counselors. President Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball and others of the general church authorities were present and officiated in the organization. There were now two presiding officers in Provo: President Higbee had authority in spiritual matters, and Bishop Blackburn in temporal affairs. The practical nature of Bishop Blackburn's duties is suggested in his own statement relative to his call to the position: "Immediately commenced building up the town, exploring the country, raising crops, etc."

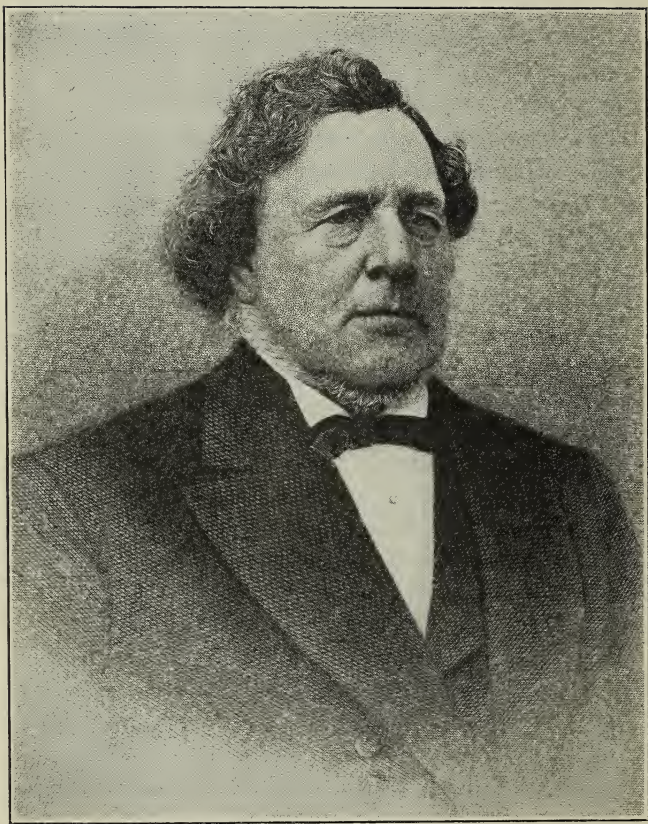
A tithing record was commenced. As a preliminary step to the payment of tithing in the new ward, each man's property was inventoried and appraised, and a tenth of the value charged against him as a tithing obligation. Most of the settlers responded

by making payment in farm products or live stock. As an illustration of the method, John E. Booth cites in his M. S. history that James Bean turned in a yoke of oxen valued at eighty dollars. The erection of a tithing office referred to in George A. Smith's letter, began in 1851, and the building was completed in 1852. It was located on the corner south of the southeast corner of the public square.

In response to a call from Brigham Young, Apostle George A. Smith, who had general supervision of the southern settlements of the Territory, came to Provo in 1852, and on July 17, of that year at a special conference, was appointed to preside over the Saints in Utah County. On August 22, President Smith made choice of Dominicus Carter and Isaac Higbee as his counselors. A high council of the stake was organized, consisting of the following members: Asahel Perry, Thomas Guyman, James A. Smith, Samuel Clark, James Ivie, Harlow Redfield (in the absence of Alexander Williams), Aaron Johnson, William Pace, John Banks, Peter W. Cownover, David Canfield, and William Miller.

During August, Provo was divided into five ecclesiastical wards, and the following men were selected as bishops: First Ward, Jonathan Oldham Duke; Second Ward, James Bird; Third Ward, Elias H. Blackburn;<sup>1</sup> Fourth Ward, William Madison Wall;

1. Tullidge states that Edward Clark was the first bishop of the Third Ward, and Booth that Clark or Blackburn was the first to hold the office; but Andrew Jensen, assistant church historian, gives the honor to Blackburn, and he is probably right. Clark, it appears, became bishop at a later date. Blackburn also held the position of presiding bishop over all the wards.



GEORGE A. SMITH

Fifth Ward, William Fausett. Booth gives the probable boundaries of the wards as follows: First Ward, that part of the city south of Center Street and east of Fourth West Street; Second Ward, south of Center Street and west of Fourth West Street; Third Ward, north of Center Street and west of Fourth West Street; Fourth Ward, east of Fourth West Street, and lying between Center Street and Eleventh North; Fifth Ward, north of Provo Fourth Ward.

In August, 1852, under the direction of President George A. Smith, an excavation was made for a meeting house on the public square, now Pioneer Park. The edifice, however, was never built, the advice of President Young being accepted to build farther east, on the bench. The log school house, which had been moved from the fort to the block north of the public square and had received an additional two wings in the center, continued to be used as a meeting house during the winter months. In the summer time the people met for worship, celebrations, and other purposes in a large "bowery," which had been erected on the public square.

#### UTAH COUNTY ORGANIZED

The general Assembly of the State during its first session (1849-50) transacted much important business, such as dividing the different settlements into Weber, Great Salt Lake, Utah, Sanpete, Juab, and Tooele counties, and establishing county courts with their judges, clerks, and sheriffs, and justices and constables in their several precincts.

Under the Provisional Government of the State of Deseret, and also under the Territorial government until February 7, 1852, each of the county courts consisted of a chief justice and two associate justices. Isaac Higbee was the first chief justice of Utah County, and Joshua Davis was the first sheriff.

At the session of the Legislature of Deseret held in October, 1850, the resignation of Isaac Higbee as chief justice was tendered and accepted; and the following appointments were made: Chief justice, Aaron Johnson; associate justices, William Miller and J. T. Willis; clerk and recorder, Isaac Higbee; sheriff, Alexander Williams.

The first session of the county court was held in March, 1851. It is noted in the minutes that John Blackburn had been elected justice of the peace, and Robert Egbert constable, and that David Canfield was appointed county commissioner by the court. The following extracts from the court record will be interesting in showing the trend and methods of court procedure in the early days of Utah County:

"Utah County, State of Deseret, March 3d, 1851. —County court commenced in the school house in the Fort, at Provo City.

"State of Deseret vs. Henry Myer.

"Upon the affidavit of E. E. Holden, warrant issued for Henry Myer, February 16th. J. W. Patrick authorized to serve it as sheriff; warrant returned; served by bringing Henry Myer March 2d, by J. W. Patrick.

"March 3d—Court opened; grand jury impaneled,



sworn, etc. Names of the grand jury: Peter Boice, David Canfield, O. Crow, Thos. Wilson, S. Crandall, R. R. Rodgers, Peter Cownover, James Goff, Ellis Eames, James Bean, Geo. Case, Wm. Wall.

"Names of petit jury: C. P. Cunningham, J. Rollins, Gilbert Haws, Wm. Pace, David Cluff, Jabez Nowlan, J. R. Stoddard, Elisha Hoops, Elias Blackburn, Permeno Jackman, Miles Weaver, Justice Morse.

"4th—Same jury except Thos. Ross in the place of Justice Morse.

"The grand jury presented the following bill to the court, viz:

"We, the undersigned grand jurors of Utah County, from the best testimony we can obtain, find Henry Myer guilty of stealing three horses from near Utah Fort, on or about the first of February, 1851.

"Elias Eames, Foreman."

The grand jury also found Henry Myer guilty of stealing a saddle belonging to Alexander Williams and a watch belonging to Doctor Vaughn.

"The Court appointed Harlow Redfield to speak on behalf of the State. The charges were then read by the clerk, after which the court asked the prisoner whether he plead guilty or not guilty; the prisoner plead guilty to all the charges.

"The court then instructed the jury who soon returned with a verdict of guilty to all the charges.

"Costs of suit

"State of Deseret vs.

Henry Myer

}

"Dept. sheriff's fees for guarding and feeding prisoner seven days, handcuff and lock, bringing him from Sanpete, two men and self five days, \$35.00. Clerk's fees: warrant, 50 cents; venire, 25 cents; swearing witness, 25 cents; swearing jury, 25 cents; docketing, \$1.00; judgment, 25 cents; total, \$2.50.

"The judges appointed David Canfield to the office of county commissioner in said county.

"G. C. Case then appeared before the court and confessed that he had broken the peace by striking a man by the name of Hirst.

"Court adjourned until the 4th inst. at 9 o'clock a. m.

"Tuesday, 4th.—Court called and judgment given that Henry Myer pay three hundred dollars and costs of suit, or labor on the public works for the term of three years.

"And that G. C. Case be fined the sum of five dollars."

The grand jury found a bill against Jehu Blackburn and Waterman Coffin for taking more lumber than the law allows them. "Verdict of the jury that they be released from the present charges."

"A bill brought in by the grand jury against Jehu Blackburn, justice of the peace, for refusing the right of trial by jury to E. E. Holden. Witnesses sworn and examined and case submitted to the jury, who brought in a verdict of guilty. The decision of the judges was that the defendant did not designedly do wrong, but broke the law ignorantly and that he be released from the charge."



On June 28, 1851, a special term was held for the purpose of dividing the county into precincts, and the following were established: Provo City precinct; American Fork precinct, that part of the county north of Provo City; Springville precinct, that portion south of Provo City to the south line of Spanish Fork survey; Payson precinct, the part south of the Spanish Fork survey. The Provo City elections were designed to be held in the school house. Judges of the first election were to be James Rollins, Jonathan Hoops, and Elias Blackburn.

Census returns of Utah Territory, made April 1, 1851, showed the number of residents in the Territory (exclusive of Indians) to be as follows: Males 6,026; females, 5,328; total, 11,354. More than one-sixth of the number were living in Utah county, as follows: Males, 1,125; females, 880; total 2,005.

Upon the basis of this enumeration, Governor Brigham Young on June 30, made an apportionment for the Council and the House of Representatives of the Legislative Assembly to be elected. Utah County was given two councilors and three representatives.

At the election held August 4, 1851, Aaron Johnson and Alexander Williams were elected to the Council, and David Evans, William Miller, and Levi Hancock to the House to represent Utah County in the Legislative Assembly.

"The following named persons," says the County Court record, "were appointed and sanctioned by the Legislature of the Territory of Utah, to the following named offices: Gershum C. Case, chief

justice and probate judge of Utah County; Joshua T. Willis and Duncan McArthur, associate judges; Isaac Higbee, county clerk and recorder; David Canfield, county commissioner; and Parmeno Jackman, sheriff." Justices of the peace, constables, and road supervisors were "Appointed and sanctioned" at the same time.

The first Territorial Legislature, which convened September 22, 1851, enacted a law by which the chief justice and his two associates in each county were superseded by a probate judge and three selectmen. On account of the defection of Territorial District judges, the probate judge was given unusual powers. He had jurisdiction not only in probate matters but in civil and criminal cases as well. The county court was to consist of the judge and three selectmen, and was given general charge of the affairs of the county. In February, 1852, the Legislature elected probate judges of the respective counties, Preston Thomas being chosen for Utah county.

The first session of the reorganized Utah County Court was held April 19. According to the record, "Court met, pursuant to previous notice, in Provo City, in the surveyor's office. Present, Hon. Preston Thomas and Lucius N. Scovil (who had been appointed clerk) also Dominicus Carter, Alfred Bell, and James McLellan, who had been appointed selectmen." At this session George W. Bean was appointed assessor and collector; and at the following session in May, Edson Whipple was selected as county treasurer, William M. Wall as prosecuting

attorney, and Absalom P. Dawdle as sheriff. The court levied a tax of one-half per cent for county purposes, and one-fourth per cent for road purposes. It was ordered by the court "that the collector shall be allowed to take wheat at one dollar fifty cents per bushel for county and road taxes (or stock)."

The county was divided into nine road districts with a supervisor for each. Number 4 was that part of Provo City north of Center Street, extended to the lake, with William M. Wall as supervisor; and number 5 was the part lying south with Robert Thomas as supervisor.

The county was also divided into fifteen school districts, six of them being in Provo. Trustees were appointed for the respective districts, except those in this city, where the city council was to make selections.

Five precincts were established, three judges of election were named for each, and voting places were designated. Provo was made precinct number 3; the judges of election were Edson Whipple, David Cluff, sen., and Alfred S. Haddon; and the school house was designated as the voting place.

Among the matters of business transacted by the County Court was the offer of a bounty on wolves, two dollars for large ones, and one dollar for small ones; 50 cents was offered for fox pates.

In the routine business of the court some peculiar expressions were sometimes used. For instance, instead of an unworthy or troublesome matter being "laid on the table" it might be "put under the table." The record that a pauper was "sold to the lowest

bidder" was not an indication of slavery, but that the bidder was willing to care for the pauper for a certain sum. Often the one so bidding was a friend or relative of the pauper.

Before the close of the year Isaac Higbee succeeded Preston Thomas as probate judge.

By judicial proclamation of Governor Young, August 8, 1851, Utah County and the southern part of the Territory were designated as the Third Judicial District, and Associate Justice Perry E. Brocchus was assigned thereto. Judge Brocchus, however, did not appear to be happy in Utah, and after some controversy with Governor Young, he, with Chief Justice Brandebury and Secretary Harris, deserted his post and went to Washington. This action left Associate Justice Snow as the sole district judge in the Territory, and gave him more work than he was capable of performing. The conferring of unusual powers on the county probate judges, as referred to above, was a result of the unfortunate situation. When district courts were fully established in the Territory a controversy as to jurisdiction developed between the probate and district courts, which was not finally settled until the enactment by Congress of the Poland law in 1874.

#### PROVO CITY INCORPORATED; OFFICERS ELECTED

In January, 1851, the General Assembly of the State of Deseret passed ordinances granting charters to Provo, Ogden, Manti, and Parowan. These charters were patterned after the one in Nauvoo,

and were very liberal in their terms. The ordinances were approved by Governor Young February 6, 1851.

Section one of the ordinance to incorporate Provo City fixed the boundaries of the city as follows: "Commencing two miles south from the present survey of the city of Provo, at the edge of Utah Lake; thence east to the mountain; thence northerly with the mountain to the north bank of Provo River; thence west to the said lake; thence southerly along the edge of the lake to the place of beginning."

The description gives an area of nearly sixty square miles, the present area of Provo City is about twelve square miles.

Provision was made in the charter for a City Council to consist of a Mayor, four Aldermen, and nine Councilors. A City Council was to be elected on the first Monday in April, 1851, and every two years thereafter on the specified day. At the first election, three judges were to be chosen viva voce by the electors present and these judges were to choose two clerks. After the first election, judges and clerks were to be appointed by the City Council. All free white male inhabitants of the age of eighteen years who were entitled to vote for state officers, and who had been actual residents of the city sixty days preceding the election were entitled to vote for city officers. Taxation was limited to one-half per cent per annum upon the assessed valuation of the property of the city.

The city council was empowered to appoint a re-

corder, a treasurer, an assessor and collector, a marshal, a supervisor of streets, and such other officers as might be necessary; to establish, support, and regulate common schools; to borrow money on credit of the city—provided that the rate of interest should not exceed six per cent nor the amount of interest exceed one-half of the city revenue; to establish hospitals; to provide the city with water; to dig wells; to lay pump logs and pipes, and erect pumps in the streets for the extinguishment of fires, and the convenience of the inhabitants; to tax, restrain, prohibit, and suppress tippling houses, dram shops, gaming houses, bawdy, and other disorderly houses; to regulate and order parapet walls, and other partition fences; to provide for the inspection and measuring of lumber and other building materials, and for the measurement of all kinds of mechanical work; to provide for the inspection and weighing of hay, lime and stone coal; and the measuring of charcoal, firewood, and other fuel to be sold or used within the city; to provide for, and regulate the inspection of tobacco, beef, pork, flour, meal; also beer, whiskey, brandy, and all other spirituous or fermented liquors; to regulate the weight, quality, and price of bread sold and used in the city; to license, regulate, or restrain the keeping of ferries and toll bridges; and to do numerous other things that usually come within the prerogative of city councils.

The Mayor and Aldermen were made conservators of the peace, and had all powers of justice of the peace both in civil and criminal cases arising



under laws of the State. They received commissions as justices of the peace from the Governor. As city justices they had exclusive jurisdiction in all cases arising under the ordinances of the corporation. Appeals might be taken from any decision or judgment of the Mayor or Aldermen in city cases to the Municipal Court under such regulation as might be prescribed by ordinance. The Municipal court was composed of the Mayor as Chief Justice, and the Aldermen as Associate Justices. The right of appeal existed to take cases from the Municipal Court to the Probate Court of Utah County.

In case the Mayor should at any time be guilty of a palpable omission of duty, or should wilfully or corruptly be guilty of oppressions, mal-conduct, or partiality in the discharge of the duties of his office, he might be indicted in the Probate Court, and on conviction might be fined, imprisoned, or removed from office.

At the city election held in April, 1851, the following Council was elected: Mayor, Ellis Eames; Aldermen, Harlow Redfield, David Canfield, William Pace, and Samuel Clark; Councilmen, William M. Wall, Chauncey Turner, Thomas G. Wilson, James R. Ivie, Jonathan O. Duke, David Cluff, Ezekiel Kellog, Ross R. Rogers, and Gilbert Haws. The Council appointed the following officers: Recorder, George W. Bean; City Marshal, Gershon C. Case; Assessor, John Redford; Collector, Elijah E. Wolden; Treasurer, James Rollins; Supervisor, James Bean.



## PIONEER CITY COUNCIL AT WORK

Several changes occurred before the expiration of the term for which these officers were chosen. Pace left the city, moving to Spanish Fork, and Dominicus Carter was appointed to fill the vacancy in the council thus created. On February 7, 1853, James Snow was appointed City Marshal, to succeed Gershon C. Case. On this date, also, the record tells us, George A. Smith was "invited to sit with the Council and assist in its deliberations; and at the next session February 11, he was by unanimous vote "admitted as a member of the City Council." While this action was somewhat irregular, making the total membership of the Council fifteen instead of fourteen as provided for in the Charter, it was nevertheless of great value to the community as Smith was a man of wide experience in governmental affairs.

The first session of the Council was held at the Schoolhouse in Fort Utah April 28, 1851, at 4 p. m. The Council proceeded to enact a number of ordinances to meet the needs of the pioneer community. While these municipal laws show a lack of legal form and phraseology, they have the merit of brevity and directness, and reveal much ability in dealing with the problems that confronted the people.

The first ordinance enacted set forth that every able bodied male citizen over the age of eighteen years residing within the limits of the city corporation should work one day on the public road when called on by the supervisor, provided that he (the

supervisor) did not call upon any one man more than two days in any one year. The penalty of refusal was the payment of a two dollar fine.

The next ordinance provided that timber cut and allowed to lie more than thirty days without being hauled for use, became the property of any citizen who should haul it away.

Every land owner was required by the third ordinance to make a good substantial fence, such as should be accepted by the fence viewer. Any person having a deficient fence was made liable for all damages that might result therefrom, and in addition was subject to a fine not to exceed fifty dollars. In the fourth ordinance Joshua T. Willis, David Penrod, and Elijah E. Wolden were named as fence-viewers. The discussions in subsequent sessions of the Council show that the officers had much difficulty in enforcing the fence ordinance. At the session of July 12 "delinquent fence owners" were given until the 16th inst. to make their fences good, after which time the law was to be enforced by three committees for the South field, East Bench field, and Old Fort Field, respectively, by building the required fence at the expense of the field owners. On the 19th inst. six delinquent fence-owners were reported, and the officers were urged to enforce the law against them.

At the second session of the Council, May 3, Rogers, Redfield, and Canfield were appointed a standing committee to locate roads running from Provo City to any point within the corporation.

The serious problem of the session, however, was

one in relation to timber and timber lands, which seems to have occasioned much concern and controversy in the community. The Council enacted a comparatively pretentious ordinance of six sections dealing with the question. The first ordained that no person should enclose a timber lot or lots without establishing bars or gate to permit easy access for team and wagon; the second that any person enclosing timber without leaving a passage for the inhabitants of the corporation should be fined in any sum not exceeding one hundred dollars; the third that persons opening a gate or letting down bars should close the gate or put up the bars before leaving; the fourth that the timber within the corporation belonged to the citizens thereof; the fifth that persons residing outside the corporation should not take any timber out of the corporation under penalty of a fine of fifty dollars for each offence; the sixth that any person found guilty of "destroying timber unnecessarily by chopping, fire, or otherwise, by his or their neglect or wilfulness" should be liable to pay all damages that might accrue, and might be fined in any sum not exceeding fifty dollars for each offence. The last section is noteworthy as a humble precedent of the federal forest conservation movement of the present time. The timber ordinance was repealed May, 14, 1853 by the succeeding City Council on the grounds that it was unconstitutional and not in accordance with the City Charter.

There were other city ordinances imposing penalties for swearing and profanity; horse-racing on the

Sabbath day; failing to control water in use so "that it do no damage"; putting carcasses, rawhides, or filth into or near any ditch or watercourse; and refusing or neglecting to take care of horses, cattle, or other stock known to be breachy. Persons offering for sale any "goods, wares or merchandise imported from other states, or territories" were required to pay a tax of one per cent. In the ordinance prohibiting swearing and profanity it is provided that in the event of the non-payment of the fine, it was to be worked out on the public grounds.

Many petitions were presented to the Council asking for various privileges and grants, among them the establishing of a ferry and boat landing on the border of the lake near the mouth of Provo river. It was referred to the committee on revenue, but no report of the committee on the matter appears on the record. There were two applications asking for the privilege of erecting breweries, and another for the right of retailing spirituous liquors. They were also referred to the committee on revenue. The committee submitted a report on the first petition which had a first reading "and was laid on the table to come up in its order." The nature of the report is not stated and no further reference is made to it. No report was submitted on the other two petitions. On August 6, 1853, the next Council, by unanimous vote, granted to Ellis Eames, at that time one of the councilors of the city, "the right to make malt liquors or ale free of license." No explanation is made of the action; the grant was

perhaps for the purpose of putting the liquor traffic on a city dispensary basis.

Several petitions for water power grants and fishing privileges were favorably considered. An ordinance relating to fisheries was passed and ordered printed in the "Deseret News."

At a session of the Council held July 5, 1851, there was a serious question as to the disposal of lands within the corporation. The County Surveyor, who was present, "argued that he had the whole control of surveying and dealing out all lands within the county, while others considered it within the power of the City Council and the President to direct concerning all lands within the corporation of the city." Subsequent events indicate that the latter contention prevailed.

At the same session the erection of a council-house was broached. It was deemed advisable to build in cooperation with the county, the house to be used for all public purposes, both judicial and religious. Judge Johnson of the County Court, who was present, coincided with the suggestion. At subsequent sessions it was decided to make the house forty by sixty feet in size, and to raise the amount required to build, estimated at \$2,049.50, by subscriptions. The scheme, however, did not materialize for several years to come, and then not as planned by the Council. The city and county eventually erected a joint building, of which more will be said in a later chapter, and the Latter-day Saint church built a meeting house as a separate structure.

The second City Council of Provo, with E. M.

Green as Mayor, took their seats March 16, 1853, and were in office during the troublesome Walker war. Before the outbreak of the war, however, and to some extent while the war was in progress, the Council was active in the transaction of important business pertaining to the general welfare and advancement of the city.

Policemen were appointed in the various wards of the city, and Marshal James C. Snow was made captain of police.

The numerous irrigation ditches in the city made the building and maintenance of good roadways a difficult matter, and it was found necessary to notify the owners of lots on the east side of Main street (now Fifth West) "to make their water ditch on the east side of said street as they will not be allowed to take water across Main street, to irrigate their gardens."

The matter of taxation received considerable attention. Each person "holding or taking a lot or lots" was required to do "one day's work for the purpose of water ditching, and one day's work for street making, or pay two dollars for each day's work into the city treasury." A general property tax of four mills on the dollar for city purposes was also levied. That a full list of property for assessment might be secured the Council passed an ordinance instructing the assessor "that where any person refuses to give in his or her property, or does it incorrectly, he (the assessor) shall ascertain by the best information he can the amount of such in-

dividual property and assess him or her double, posting the same in that manner."

At the session of May 28, 1853, the assessor submitted a number of questions to the Council on which he desired enlightenment. He asked if the horses belonging to the "horse company" of the militia were liable to taxation, and was informed that no company in the city was organized in a way to exempt their horses.

"Is Bro. H. Redfield's big house liable to taxation?" was asked. "It is liable," was the answer.

"Lewis Sansosee says he was told at Washington that he need never pay any taxes. Reason: He is not entitled to privileges like citizens of the United States. Answer: He is exempt, but he has a right to citizenship."

The schools were not forgotten in the tax scheme. At the session on June 25, 1853, an ordinance was passed authorizing and empowering the trustees of the respective school districts of the city to levy on the property assessed by the city assessor sufficient to build suitable school houses for the districts, and were empowered to collect such taxes. A provision was made that where taxpayers lived in one ward or district and had farming land with no house thereon in another, the land was "considered attached to the homestead where they lived for revenue purposes."

Provisions for a public adobe yard were made June 11, 1853. On that date a committee was appointed to locate such a yard, and Silas Smith was appointed superintendent thereof. As compensa-



tion for his services and to pay for surveying, it was ordered that the superintendent should receive one hundred adobes from each person taking a lot in the yard. What is now the North Park was the site of the adobe yard.

At the same meeting a committee was appointed to find a better place for a "burying ground". The first burials of the settlement had taken place near the old fort, and later interments had been on what came to be known as Temple Hill, the vicinity of the present location of the Maeser Memorial. On June 25, 1853, on report of the committee, the present site of the city cemetery was selected.

Unruly boys and young men gave the settlers trouble and annoyance in various ways, and it became necessary to take measures for the maintenance of order and discipline. An ordinance was passed, making it an offence to disturb devotional services or other lawful gatherings, and providing punishment by a fine for such misconduct. Petty thievery called for more drastic measures as shown by the following ordinance passed August 6, 1853:

"Be it ordained by the City Council of Provo that any person or persons that are found guilty of stealing or destroying any melons, corn, potatoes, or other property of any description, shall be fined or publicly whipped, and pay four fold at the discretion of any court having jurisdiction."

The ordinance is a reminder of the early settlement of New England colonies. The writer, however, has been unable to find any record or to learn of any case of punishment by public whipping.

The outbreak of the Walker War required that special measures be taken for the safety of the settlement. On July 21, 1853, a special session of the Council was held to take measures, as stated in the record, "to preserve the wheat and stock of this city in the absence of those that have gone south to fight the Indians." Action was taken putting the city under martial law with Captain E. E. Holden and Marshal J. C. Snow in command. The city guard were sworn in as policemen, and strict patrol maintained.

#### MUNICIPAL COURT CASES

An account is given in the Council record for 1851 of two municipal court cases, the offenders being tried on the charge of injuring the public by permitting water to run from their fields into the public highway. The complaining witnesses, instead of Provo City, are made plaintiffs in the case. Two defendants pleaded guilty and each was fined the sum of \$2.50. In the next case, the two defendants pleaded not guilty and demanded a jury trial. The evidence, as set forth in the record, was to the effect that waste water had been found running from defendants' wheat fields in the road doing considerable damage, and that appearances indicated that a levee had been purposely broken to let water into the road. The jury after being out a few minutes returned a verdict of "no cause for action."

## CHAPTER VI

### INDIAN TROUBLES; FAMINE; HONEY DEW

#### WALKER WAR

The Ute Indians went on the warpath again in the summer of 1853 in what is known as the Walker war, so named from the fact that Chief Walker or Walkara, was considered the moving spirit of the hostilities. It appears that the smoldering ill-will of Walker and his braves was fanned to a flame by one Pedro Leon and a party of Spanish-Mexicans who had come to the Territory and engaged in trading with the Indians in Sanpete Valley and elsewhere, exchanging horses for Indian children and firearms, etc. They held licenses (whether they were genuine or spurious is not known) signed by James S. Calhoun, Governor and Superintendent of Indian affairs for New Mexico, authorizing them to trade with the Indians. Such licenses, even if genuine, would not be valid in Utah, where Governor Young was Superintendent of Indian affairs; and he refused to grant the traders licenses as he did not approve of the practice of buying children to be sold into slavery. Warnings to the Mexicans to desist from their traffic were treated with impudence and contempt.

Finally in the winter of 1851-52 Pedro Leon and

a number of his associates were arrested and tried before a justice of the peace at Manti, and subsequently brought before Judge Zerubbabel Snow of the First District Court. Judge Snow decided against the eight defendants, who were shown to have violated the law; and the Indian slaves in their possession, a squaw and eight children, were liberated, and the Mexicans sent away.

The court decision, however, did not end the trouble: some of the slave-traders began stirring up the Indians against the Utah settlers. By April, 1853, the situation had become so serious that Governor Young on arriving at Provo while on a tour of inspection of the Territory, felt impelled to issue a proclamation warning the people against the acts of the Mexicans, and to be on their guard against Indian attack. Captain Wall of the Provo militia was sent with a detachment of thirty men through the southern settlements to reconnoiter the country and direct the inhabitants to be on their guard against any sudden surprise. He was instructed to keep in communication with Governor Young's party and convey to it any information obtained and to place under arrest every strolling Mexican or other suspicious persons. The movements of the reconnoitering party were to be conducted with caution that it might not be taken in ambush or surprise. The militia of the Territory was instructed to be in readiness to march at a moment's notice; all Mexicans in the Territory were required to remain quiet in the settlements and not attempt to leave under any consideration, until further advised;

and the officers of the Territory were directed to keep the Mexicans in safe custody, treating them with kindness and supplying their needs.

The Governor's proclamation was issued April 23, and on the following day Captain Wall and his cavalymen were ready for the march. The company traveled some five hundred miles, inspecting the military strength of the various settlements, holding "pow-wows" with the Indians, and returning to their homes May 11. The expedition is a good illustration of the readiness of the Utah minute men for military duty.

Two incidents occurred in the summer of 1853 which were instrumental in bringing about hostilities: The first took place at the Provo fort. Several Indians were engaged in the common custom of going from cabin to cabin begging for food. When they came to the home of Alfred Young they were met at the door by Mrs. Young, a strong, fearless woman, who would not allow them to enter. One of the Indians in the rear had a gun in his hand, the stock resting on the ground. He raised his foot and with his toe pulled the hammer. The gun was discharged and an Indian in front was shot and killed. The purpose of firing the gun had probably been to kill or frighten Mrs. Young, and the slaying of the Indian was entirely unanticipated. Hyrun Cluff, who died recently at Provo, was a boy in the fort at the time, and witnessed the tragedy.

The Indians would not believe the story of the killing, but ascribed the deed to the whites. There was much excitement among the red men when

they learned of the happening, and they made the night hideous with their yells and the firing of guns. The two Indians who had been with the man killed left for the south, and were never seen in the vicinity of Provo again.

The second unfortunate event occurred near Spring Creek, north of Springville some time in July, and was the means of precipitating hostilities. As a party of Indians which had been on a fishing trip to Provo River was returning south, a squaw stopped at James Ivie's cabin, and traded some fish for flour. When her husband appeared on the scene, he was very angry because she had not begged the flour or obtained a much larger quantity for the fish, and proceeded to beat and kick his dusky helpmate. Ivie, who had the reputation of enjoying a scrimmage, interfered in behalf of the squaw, whereupon the redskins, now thoroughly enraged, attempted to shoot Ivie with an arrow. But the white man sprang upon him, and wrenched it from his grasp. Then swinging his gun, Ivie struck the Indian on the head, and felled him to the ground. Just at this moment another warrior, attracted by the melee, was in the act of drawing a bead on Ivie; but before he could shoot, was siezed by Russell Kelly, and after a brief struggle, disarmed and stretched beside his companion. Then the squaw whom Ivie had been defending seized her husband's bow and arrow and attempted to shoot her white protector, but he took the arrow from her and thrust her from the cabin. Thus frustrated, the squaw, with true

devotion, proceeded to resuscitate her cruel lord by pouring water over his head.

As soon as the wounded red man was able to ride, the Indians repaired to the home of Bishop Aaron Johnson, where a number of settlers had preceded them, to hold a conference for a settlement of the trouble. The Indians demanded a gun and an ox as a balm for the broken head. The Bishop thought it best to accede to their demands, but some of the more hot-headed favored fighting rather than paying damages. Seeing that their proposition for settlement was to be rejected, the enraged Indians suddenly, with a wild whoop, lashed their horses and dashed away toward the mouth of Payson Canyon, where Walker and his band were encamped. The whites now began to think they had acted unwisely, and Bishop Johnson dispatched peace messengers to the Indian camp. They found the wounded man groaning with pain and the Indians greatly excited, but finally the leading Indians consented to discuss the matter and to accept in compensation for injuries sustained a beef, a gun, and a pair of blankets. The white envoys agreed to the terms of settlement, and an Indian was appointed to accompany them to Springville to collect the indemnity. The beef and the gun were soon procured; but on account of their scarcity, the getting of the blankets was a difficult matter. Angered by the delay, the Indian, with a savage yell, suddenly tore away toward the hostile camp.

The whites were alarmed and concluded to send another delegation to treat with the Indians. They



found the savages in a frenzy of excitement and anger. Several of their chiefs in war paint rode around the envoys, brandishing their weapons in a ferocious and threatening manner. But finally the messengers succeeded in gaining the attention of the savages, and tried to explain that the wounded Indian was to blame for the trouble; but that the "white chief" was willing to pay the ox, gun, and blankets. But the terms were rejected, and it was only on the persuasion of the chief that the envoys were permitted to return to the settlement.

Soon after they left, the wounded Indian died, and pandemonium broke loose at the camp. The savages started in pursuit of the white men, determined to wreak revenge, but fortunately the envoys had taken a rarely traveled but shorter road, and as it was by this time growing dark, they escaped their pursuers.

Anticipating trouble, the inhabitants of Springville were on the alert, which fact probably saved them from attack and caused the warriors to turn their attention from that settlement to Payson. Arapeen, half-brother of Walker, struck the first blow. The next morning, July 18, with a number of warriors, he rode down to Fort Payson, whose inhabitants, anticipating no trouble, received the Indians kindly and gave them food as usual. The Indians showed no signs of hostility until they started back to camp in the evening when they shot and killed Alexander Keel, who was standing guard near the fort. Arapeen hastened to join Walker;

and together, with their followers, they retreated up Payson Canyon.

The people of Payson at once prepared for defense against further attack, and sent messengers to Provo to apprise Colonel P. W. Cownover, who still commanded the militia in Utah County, of what had happened. He quietly gathered a force of a hundred and fifty men, and proceeded at once to Payson, arriving there July 20. Men from Springville and Spanish Fork had already arrived.

A council of war was held, and it was decided to follow the savages, who it was feared, intended to attack the Sanpete settlements. Leaving the infantry to garrison the Payson fort, the cavalry, under Colonel Cownover and Lieutenant Markham, at once set out for Manti. The forces were augmented by a hundred mounted men sent by General Wells, under Lieutenant-Colonel William H. Kimball from Great Salt Lake City.

Meantime attacks were made at various points by the Indians. At Springville, William Jolley was shot and wounded in the arm. At Nephi, Juab County, cattle were stolen and the guard was fired upon. Similar attacks were made in Sanpete County.

On reaching Sanpete, Colonel Cownover proceeded to garrison each of the settlements with a small number of men. At Manti he divided his command, and sent companies out to scour the surrounding country in quest of redskins. One of these detachments, under Lieutenant-Colonel Jabez Nowlin,—who it will be remembered was wounded in

the Provo fight,—came upon a band of twenty or thirty Indians near Pleasant Creek on July 23. When hailed by the interpreter and asked if they were friends or foes, they declared themselves to be enemies and at once fired on the troopers. Nowlin ordered a charge, and the Indians, after the first fire, broke and fled, leaving six or seven of their number dead on the field. Nowlin's company sustained no loss.

Clark Roberts of Provo and John W. Berry of Spanish Fork, on the afternoon of July 23, were despatched with messages to General Wells at Salt Lake City, to secure further orders. On reaching Summit Creek, now Santaquin, the next morning, they found the place deserted, the settlers having gone to Payson for safety. As they rode through the town they were fired upon by Indians concealed in some of the houses. Roberts was shot through the shoulder and Berry in the left wrist. Putting spurs to their horses they rode at full speed toward Payson, the Indians hotly pursuing the messengers, but failing to overtake them.

On July 25, Colonel George A. Smith was put in command of all the militia in the Territory south of Great Salt Lake City, with instructions to take prompt and thorough measures for the defense and safety of the various settlements. The condition of the country and the necessity for vigilance are reflected in the following quotation from the orders issued by Colonel Smith:

“To all we wish to say, that it is evident that the Indians intend to prey and subsist upon our stock.

and will shoot and kill whenever they can. It is therefore expected that these orders will be rigidly enforced and complied with, and the small settlements in Pe-teet-neet Canyon, and all such exposed places must be evacuated, and the inhabitants of all weak settlements and stronger ones upon their borders should not be permitted to wander out any distance from the forts alone, or after dark, but keep themselves secure, and not permit any sense of security to lull them into a spirit of carelessness or indifference to their safety. \* \* \* \* Let every enterprise be guarded \* \* \* \* and look out that you are not surprised in harvesting and haying in the fields, or in hauling between the fields and the stack yards; and as soon as may be, thresh the wheat and safely store it, and be careful that you save hay sufficient for the winter if you should have to keep up stock, or in case any emergency should arise. \* \* \* \* We expect these regulations to be complied with, whether it suits every individual or not, and the commanders of the various military districts and authorities of the various settlements are required to carry them out."

On the same day that Colonel Smith assumed command in the war zone Brigham Young sent the following characteristic letter to "Capt. Walker":

I send you some tobacco to smoke in the mountains when you get lonesome. You are a fool for fighting your best friends, for we are the best friends, and the only friends that you have in the world. Everybody else would kill you if they could get a chance. If you get hungry send some friendly

Indian down to the settlements and we will give you some beef-cattle and flour. If you are afraid of the tobacco which I send you, you can let some of your prisoners try it first and then you will know that it is good. When you get good-natured again I should think you would be ashamed? You know that I have always been your best friend.

“Brigham Young”

The Indians continued stealing cattle, burning outlying houses and mills, and occasionally wounding or killing some lone settler. Some of the smaller settlements were temporarily deserted, the inhabitants moving to the towns. Travel from place to place was unsafe and was usually not attempted except in groups large enough for self protection. The trouble was at first confined to the Utes, but other tribes or parts of tribes were brought into the struggle by the murder of two Pawvante Indians and the wounding of several others by a company of Missourians on their way to California; and by the excitement and unrest incident to the war.

Indians are quick to retaliate, but the retaliation does not always fall on the responsible persons. The Missourians who had murdered the Pawvantes having gone on their way, the vengeance of the Indians fell upon a party of twelve surveyors at work in the Sevier Valley under Captain J. W. Gunnison. The Indians fired from ambush killing eight of the party, Captain Gunnison being one of the first to fall.<sup>1</sup> The other four managed to escape.

1. Three of the Indian murderers were tried before Judge Kinney at Nephi, in March, 1855, found guilty of man-

Through the prompt and wise action of Governor Young, Anson Call, and Dimick B. Huntington, the trouble with the Pawvantes, was by conciliatory action brought to a close after the Gunnison massacre. For the purpose of placating the Indians still on the warpath Governor Young, General Wells, and other officials, in the spring of 1854, took a trip through the central and southern part of the Territory. Following his policy that it was cheaper to feed the Indians than to fight them, Governor Young took with him on his journey wagon loads of presents, especially designed for Walker and his bands, who were known at this time to be anxious but too proud to sue for peace.

A meeting with Walker was brought about in May on Chicken Creek, in Juab County. Governor Young was attended by his official escort, and Walker by his braves. Kanosh, the Pawvant chief, was also present. After a long talk in which Walker claimed that he was not responsible for the war as he had been unable to control his fierce young warriors, the pipe of peace was smoked, and the Indians were given their presents. During distribution of gifts, Walker became seriously offended at an action by General Wells. In passing out plugs of tobacco, the general had thrown them to various Indians, Chief Walker among the number. An angry scowl passed over the chieftain's face, and the plug for him lay untouched at his feet. When his attention was called to it he snapped out that he was not a

slaughter, and sentenced to three years' imprisonment in the Penitentiary.

dog to have a present thrown to him like a bone to a cur. General Wells made amends by taking another piece of tobacco and presenting it with a polite bow, and the scowl disappeared from the proud savage's face.

The war difficulties, however, were not fully ended, for on August 8, 1854, two sons of Bishop Allen Weeks of Cedar Fort were killed by Indians in a canyon to the south of Cedar Valley.

Captain Cownover and a company of men were sent to Cedar Valley to treat with Chief Batees and his band of Indians. Dimick Huntington accompanied the force as interpreter. The whites found the Indians in a camp from which the squaws and papooses had been removed, indicating that the redmen were ready for battle. When the chief was informed that the white men wanted to live in peace with their red brethren, and offered a present of a number of beeves as a token of friendship, Batees grunted an angry dissent, and demanded, "carabines, pooder, and burrets." The whites were unwilling to supply the Indians with firearms and ammunition and as Batees remained stubborn, finally opened fire on the savages. Batees was killed and his son wounded in the leg. The young chief, who was within the tent with his father, threw back the flap, and indicated that he was ready for peace.

Arrangements were made with the Indians for a big peace talk to be held in Provo on August 12. On that occasion two hundred of them were present as guests of the city of Provo. Not only was this affair "the greatest social event of the season;"



but supreme in the history of Provo. A pit was dug on the public square, now Pioneer Park, where beeves were barbequed. While the white men were engaged in this task, the women assembled at the homes of Shadrach Holdaway and Abraham Halladay, near the public square, and prepared bread and butter for the dusky visitors. When all was ready the Indians squatted on the ground and were served by the whites. At the conclusion of the feast, the pipe of peace was smoked, and the Indians were presented with fourteen beeves. George W. Bean was interpreter for the occasion.

The feast and peace talk had a beneficent influence on the Indians and was deemed such a valuable means of promoting friendship and goodwill that another feast was provided for the redmen the following year. President Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball were present, and through the interpreter, Lyman S. Wood of Springville, talked to the Indians. On the making of a solemn promise by the Indians that they would not harm the whites, President Young placed such confidence in the red men that he presented them with firearms and ammunition brought from Salt Lake City.

During the hostilities there had been much criticism offered concerning the prosecution of the war. There were some who urged much greater vigor in carrying on the campaign, and a few who advocated ruthless warfare that the Indians might be made peaceful through the extreme severity of the lesson taught. Others chafed under the requirement that the people should temporarily abandon outlying

homes and farms and move into forts and well defended towns. Disgruntled by this and other restrictive measures, a few left the Territory for California.

At the general conference of the Latter-day Saints held in Great Salt Lake City in April, 1854, George A. Smith addressed the congregation answering the critics and making a defense of the moderate prosecution of the war, then drawing to a close. Not a single white person, save Kiel, he declared, had fallen during the entire Indian trouble, except through opposition to and in open defiance of the instructions, counsels, and directions given for the preservation of the people. He cited historical instances of tragic results both to whites and Indians that had followed where more stringent measures had been adopted in fighting the redmen.

Brigham Young was the next speaker. In view of the fact that he was president of the church, Governor of the Territory, and Indian agent, his remarks have a peculiar significance and interest. He spoke in part as follows:

"I wish to say to this congregation, and to the inhabitants of the Territory of Utah, in connection with the travelers that are passing through, if the whites in their character and position, with the intelligence and knowledge of the world and of mankind which they have, had been as kind to the Indians as they have been to the whites from the beginning, there never would have been a single difficulty to this day. I wanted to make that assertion, for it is verily true.

"If the inhabitants of this Territory, my brethren, had never condescended to reduce themselves to the practices of the Indians (as a few of them have), to their low, degraded condition, and in some cases even lower, there never would have been any trouble between us and our red neighbors.

"This is the key to the whole of it. Young men, middle aged, and boys have been in the habit of mingling with Indians, of going to their camp and trading with them a little, and they have tried to cheat them; they have sat down in their wickiups and talked with them in a most ludicrous manner; they have gambled with them and run horses with them, and then have taken a game of fisticuff with them. If they had treated them as Indians, and as their degraded condition demanded, it would have manifested their superiority, and a foundation for difficulties would not have been laid.

"Allow me to say a word in behalf of Walker. I tell this congregation and the world that 'Indian Walker', as he is called, has not been at the foundation of the difficulties we have had. He has had nothing to do with them. Has he done no wrong? I do not say he has done no wrong. He has been angry, and felt at times that he would like to destroy this people; but I do know that he has been held by a superior power. At the very commencement of the fuss he was not in favor of killing the whites.

"When Kiel was killed the Indians were still in the canyon; and when the whites followed them,

they could have killed every man; but Walker said, 'No, they shall not be killed.'

"Who are the guilty Indians? A few bad men who thirst for blood, who do not have the Spirit of the Lord, but love to steal Indian children and kill one another."<sup>1</sup>

Walker died at Meadow Creek, Millard County in January 1855. Before his death he became convinced that the settlers were his friends, and he enjoined his tribe to live at peace with them. In accordance with the cruel custom of the Indians, two of their children, a boy and a girl, and thirteen horses were buried alive with the dead chieftain.

#### MUD WALL BUILT

Following the advice of President Young to the settlers in the various parts of the Territory to move closer together and build walls around the respective towns as a defense against the Indians, the colonists who had established themselves along the river bottoms and in other outlying places, in the spring of 1854 moved into the city, and the people began the construction of a mud wall as directed. It was planned to build the wall on what is now Seventh West Street, from Sixth South to Fifth North, and east on these streets to the present University Avenue, and along the avenue to complete the enclosure. The wall was to have an eighteen inch rock foundation, and was to be twelve or fourteen feet in height and have a width at the base of

1. *Deseret News*, May 11, 1854.

four or six feet, and slope to a width of two feet at the top: authorities differ as to the exact dimensions. There were to be bastions and port holes and other arrangements for defense. In the building of the wall a number of rods were apportioned to every man, and additional amounts of work were to be done by those men who owned city lots. The method of operation was similar to that used at the present time in building cement concrete walls. Poles were placed in position, six to the rod, three on each side of the section of wall to be built slanting in at the top: Planks were placed at the bottom inside the poles; and a mixture of clay and dirt dug on the outside was dumped between. As the wall rose in height, more planks were supplied until the top was reached. Work on the wall went on for about two years, during which time the west and south sides and part of the north side were completed. As the danger of Indian attack had in the meantime grown less, work was then discontinued. The wall remained standing a number of years but has now disappeared.

#### A BAD INDIAN

The anxiety of the settlers at the close of the Walker War to avoid further trouble with the Indians is shown by two incidents that occurred in the summer of 1854. The first happened in connection with an Indian chief belonging to Walker's band, who had been given the name of Squash or Squash-head by Colonel Cownover in the first Utah war, but

who said his right name was Washear, came into the town in an ugly mood. Squash was a notorious cattle thief, but that was not the principal cause for alarm; he had a vicious, murderous disposition, and was feared perhaps more than any other Indian in the valley. The year before, he had stolen a child of two years at Alpine, and because it would not stop crying as he carried it away into Schoolhouse canyon, had struck its head against a rock and dashed out its brains. On appearing in Provo Squash made savage threats against the people unless certain demands were complied with. The situation was of such serious moment that a special session of the County Court was called August 21, and the following resolution adopted:

“The emergency which caused this meeting to be called is as follows, to-wit:

“A certain Indian, generally known by the name of Squash, within the last two days has been making a great stir among the people by using threatening and menacing language by threatening to kill some person or persons in this place unless he is furnished with two oxen, two blankets, and sundry other small articles. The reason that he assigns for his course is that he says that a brother of his died in his absence and was buried by the people of this place; and the common tradition of the Indians is that when an Indian is buried, to bury with him everything in the shape of clothing that belongs to him; and besides this some person must die to accompany him, or a dog or a horse. After considering the emergency of the case, knowing him

to be a very bad Indian, it was thought best to have peace if we have to buy it that our crops may be saved and our fort wall built.

"Resolved, that we loan George W. Bean a sufficient amount to answer the demands, until it can be collected from the Government, and he to draw the same forthwith."

Had the Indian been killed or arrested, it is possible another Indian war would have been precipitated. He was accordingly given the oxen, blankets and "sundry small articles."

The thievery and viciousness of Squash, however, continued, and he persisted in threatening and terrifying the inhabitants of Provo and other towns. All the settlers were not as tolerant as Brigham Young in dealing with the Indians, nor as considerate as the members of the County Court; and even the more patient people began to think strong measures would have to be taken to stop Squash's outrageous conduct. He was finally arrested in 1856 and his career was brought to a sudden termination. While the Indian was imprisoned in a loghouse, his guard reported one day that the "dammed fool" had cut his own throat with a case knife. It was generally believed that the act had been performed by the guard, but the people were glad to be rid of such a dangerous character, and no official investigation was made.

The other incident was somewhat similar. A number of Indians had threatened an attack on white settlers, and to allay the hostilities of the red men John M. Chidester and others had presented



them with several head of cattle. These men came before the County Court asking for reimbursement. One hundred dollars was on September 4 loaned to Stephen Markman to defray these expenses until the amount could be "collected from the Government." As no record appears of repayment of either this or the loan to pay Squash, it may be presumed that collections have not yet been made at Washington.

Law and order were, however, gradually enforced among the Indians, as shown by the fact that two of them were arrested in December, 1855, for horse stealing and were tried and convicted in the Probate Court with no serious disturbance following.

#### UTES AND SHOSHONES FIGHT

One morning at daybreak, in the fall of 1854, the settlers in the northwestern part of Provo were aroused from their slumbers, and startled by the firing of guns. It was found that a band of Shoshones, or Snakes, as they are commonly called, had unexpectedly made an attack on an encampment of Utes near the fort wall. Being unprepared for the attack the Utes were routed and a number of them killed or wounded. Among the latter was Squash, the battle having occurred before his arrest and mysterious death. The surviving Utes scurried through the valley securing the assistance of their tribesmen, and pursuing the Shoshones, who had retreated toward Pleasant Grove. Some further fighting ensued, but the Indians on both sides were

so wary in their combat that there were no additional casualties.

The Shoshones had come down from Wyoming or some other place in the north, and had made the attack on the Utes in revenge for the killing of a Shoshone boy that had been taken prisoner by the Utes. The Shoshones after the fight up Provo Canyon were not heard from again.

The Utes were much incensed because the whites had not come to their assistance, and in revenge killed about thirty head of cattle belonging to the settlers.

#### ELK MOUNTAINS EXPEDITION

In response to a call from President Brigham Young to colonize the country and make an effort to civilize the Indians and teach them agriculture, a company of about forty men, under the presidency of Alfred N. Billings, left Manti, Sanpete County, May 21, 1855, for a valley near the Elk Mountains (now La Salle).

There were settlers from the various parts of the Territory, among them being John Clark, Peter Stubbs, John McEwan, Stephen B. Moore, and Clinton Williams from Provo. As the journey was made with ox teams, the travel was necessarily slow, and they did not arrive at their destination until June 15. The Indians gave them a friendly reception, and allotted them land for cultivation on the left bank of the Grand River, where Moab is now located.

Without loss of time the settlers proceeded to

build a stone fort, and began plowing and planting corn, potatoes, and garden stuff. All went well until September, when the crops had been gathered and a majority of the colonists had returned to their homes in the older settlements. In the latter part of the month, some of the younger braves under the leadership of Charlie, a cripple and ill-tempered fellow, the son of Chief St. John, endeavored to put into operation a scheme of inveigling settlers from the fort to kill them in order that those remaining might be the more easily disposed of in an attack that was to follow. The settlers, of course, did not at the time know the intent of the Indians, but subsequent events made it quite apparent.

The experience of John Clark, one of the Provo men, will serve as an illustration of the methods pursued by the Indians. An Indian came to the fort one day and offered to lead one of the white men to the place where a horse, stolen from the whites, was to be found. None of the white men was desirous of going as the place was at a considerable distance from the fort and it would be necessary for the one venturing on the trip to be gone over night. Finally Clark volunteered to go. He was, however, suspicious of his Indian guide, and in their riding took precaution that the Indian should never be behind him. At night he insisted that the Indian should roll himself in the blanket and let Clark sleep on the edges. Whenever the Indian stirred, the white man was able to awake.

"You no sleep," muttered the Indian.

"No, I don't sleep much," replied the wary Clark.

When they came in sight of the horse, the Indian pointed him out and grunted, "You go get him."

"No," objected the white man; "you go get him."

Some parley ensued, but finally the Indian consented to get the horse. "And the horse," added Clark, in disgust, when telling the story, "was worthless; it had been ridden so hard by the Indians and was so poor that it wasn't worth going for." But nevertheless, he brought the horse back in safety to the fort.

Not long after the Clark episode, Charlie and a number of Indians appeared one morning at the fort. They were mounted on horses, and Charlie was riding a fine mare that won the admiration of all the colonists. In response to an offer to trade the mare for a good fat ox, James Hunt of American Fork was induced to accompany the Indian to the herd, a mile and a half from the fort. As they approached the cattle, Hunt rode ahead to point out the ox. This was the opportunity for which the Indian had been waiting. Quickly raising his gun he fired, shooting Hunt in the back and killing him.

The murder was witnessed by the white herder, who started at once for the fort to notify the colonists. Charlie rode in the same direction to warn his followers to prepare for battle. The Indian reached the fort first, and he and his braves hastily retreated across the river.

They soon returned and took a position on the hillside above the fort. The distance was too great, however, for them to do any effective firing. The whites succeeded, by firing simultaneously two

heavy charges from a double barreled shotgun-rifle in killing one of the most active of the Indians, whereupon the redskins gave up the fight and retreated. No whites were killed in the battle; but two men, who had been out hunting, William Buhunin and Edward Edwards of Manti were waylaid and murdered as they were returning to the fort. John Clark and another young man would probably have suffered a similar fate had they not received an inexplicable premonition as they were leaving for the hunt, which impelled them to return to the fort.

On the day after the battle a treaty of peace was entered into with the Indians. The settlers did not remain, however, as only thirteen of their number were left. They returned to the older settlements about the close of September.

On the way home John McEwan got lost from the company, and wandered four days without anything to eat.

Before word was received in the settlements of the Indian outbreak and the abandonment of the Elk Mountain mission, Bishop David Evans had been sent with twenty-five men to strengthen the colony. Four men, Clark, Allen Huntington, William W. Sterret, and another, were sent out to notify him to return. But they got lost and wandered around in the mountains for about three weeks. Fortunately, they fell in with a band of Yampa Utes, who gave them all the bread they had and put them on the right trail, but they lost it again. They wandered about until they had eaten their only dog and

one horse, the leather of their saddles and the soles of their moccasins. When they finally reached the Provo River, not knowing where they were, they followed it up stream for half a day. That evening they held a prayer meeting, and during the night all had dreams directing them to turn about and go down stream. In the course of the next day they saw from the top of the ridge, Utah Lake, which sight gave them the first intimation of what river they were on. When they entered Provo City, the first person they met was an old lady who caused them to rejoice by giving them some bread and butter.

### TINTIC WAR

What is known as the Tintic War resulted from the outbreak of a band of renegade Ute Indians under Chief Tintic in February 1856. These Indians were living in Cedar Valley, west of Utah Lake; and lacking food, began stealing cattle from herds in the vicinity. They also killed two herdsmen, Henry Moran and Washington Carson. A writ for the arrest of Chief Tintic and his followers for the commission of these crimes was issued by Judge Drummond of the U. S. District Court sitting at Provo, and placed in the hands of Deputy U. S. Marshal "Tom" Johnson for service. Johnson enlisted a posse of about forty men, among whom were George Parrish, John Clark, Abram G. Cownover, Hough Cownover, W. D. Roberts, Isaac Bullock, William M. Wall, and Wood Wilson. The posse proceeded by way of Lehi, where they camped the

first night and from which point Colonel Peter W. Cownover, who had accompanied the force, left for Great Salt Lake City to seek advice from Governor Brigham Young, then Superintendent of Indian affairs, as to what course should be pursued. Johnson, however, did not wait for Colonel Cownover's return, but with the majority of the men, pushed on into Cedar Valley. There the deputy marshal divided his force. He, with a number of his men went to the north settlement, while about ten others were detailed, under the command of Deputy Marshal George Parrish, to go to the South Fort, afterwards known as Camp Floyd.

Parrish discovered Tintic and his band camped a mile and a half from the fort, and dispatched John Clark, who was conversant with the language of the Utes, to go to the Indian Camp, and if possible induce Tintic to come to the fort and surrender. But Tintic was not so minded, and manifested a hostile attitude.

"Give me a gun," he said to one of his warriors.

When the gun was handed him, he cocked it and endeavored to bring it to bear on Clark; but the white man had been keenly following the movements of the savage, and with quick action thrust the gun aloft.

"Oh, 'tain't loaded," sneered the savage with a derisive laugh.

But Clark did not feel reassured, and a moment later found ample ground for continued suspicion when he heard Tintic remark to one of his warriors



in a dialect the chief thought Clark would not understand, "We'll kill him when he goes."

It did not add to the white man's ease of mind when he saw several warriors rise from their seats in the tent, pass out, and after a short time return, carrying with them bows and arrows, spears, and guns, and having their faces smeared with black war paint; nor did it restore his composure as he sat near the door of the tent to be conscious of a spear on the outside leaning against his back, and in imagination, to feel it piercing his body.

He succeeded, however, in maintaining an outward composure in the presence of the Indians; but when he heard the approach of his comrades, he experienced a relief that can better be imagined than described.

"Are you all right, Clark?" called out Parrish as the men drew near.

"Yes," replied the relieved man; "but I wouldn't have been if you hadn't come."

Leaving the men outside, Parrish strode into the tent with pistol in hand, seized the renegade chief by his long hair, and announced, "Tintic, you're my prisoner."

Quick as a flash the chief grabbed the muzzle of the pistol, wrenched himself loose, and was gone. In the brief struggle, the pistol had been discharged and the chief wounded in the hand. Parrish sped after the fleeing Indian, but the fugitive made good his escape.

The Indians followed their chief, and the white men outside opened fire as the redskins ran from

the tent. Clark, in seeking to escape, was knocked down at the door, and repeatedly trampled on by the fleeing Indians. This fact was perhaps the means of saving his life, as the bullets of his friends whistled over him as he lay on the ground.

When he regained his feet and emerged from the tent, his friends were gone; and the Indians opened fire on him. But he managed to reach a fine horse near by, belonging to Tintic, mount his back, and escape. He also took with him another Indian horse, which had been tied near Tintic's steed. In the short but spirited engagement, George Carson, one of the white boys, was mortally wounded; four warriors and one squaw were killed, and several other Indians wounded.

A messenger was sent to notify Deputy Marshal Johnson, who came immediately with his men. The next morning the Indians were pursued, and they were found encamped on the side of the mountain in the cedars, on the east side of Rush valley. A parley was held, but the Indians refused to surrender and fired upon the posse. As it was late in the evening the force returned to the fort for the night. The next day it was found that the Indians had broken camp and had retreated into the mountains; and it was learned that Colonel Cownover with a force of eighty men had crossed Utah Lake on the ice, and would follow the Indians. The deputy marshals and their men therefore gave up further pursuit of the Indians, and turned their attention to hunting for the bodies of the murdered herdsmen, which were subsequently found.

Colonel Cownover was acting in accordance with instructions received from Governor Young. With his company he took up the trail of the Indians where they had crossed the mountains, pursued them all day, and that night camped in Tintic Valley, just out of the mouth of the canyon. On the second day, the pursuing party came so close upon the Indians in the lower end of Tintic Valley that the savages took fright and left the stock behind, except a few saddle horses, and the company returned with the stock. No further effort was made to pursue or punish the Indians.

## BLACK HAWK WAR

The Tintic conflict was the last of Indian wars in Utah County. During the years 1865-68, however, the Indians in the counties to the south went on the warpath, and the militia of Utah and other northern counties were called on for assistance. The wily and daring chief, Blackhawk, was the principal leader, and gave his name to the war.

After a strained feeling had been caused between the two races by frequent raids of the red men on the livestock of the white settlers, a drunken resident of Sanpete precipitated hostilities in April, 1865, by insulting a proud Indian chief in roughly pulling the red man from his horse. That evening it was learned that a raid was contemplated on a herd of cattle near Manti, where the affront had been offered, and a small body of horsemen started for the feeding grounds. Early next day they en-

countered the Indians, who opened fire, killing a young man named Peter Ludvigsen, and putting his companions to flight. The red men then drove a large number of cattle into an adjoining canyon. A company of cavalry was quickly mustered into service under Colonel Allred, which pursued the savages into the mountains. The white men were ambushed, two of their number killed, and they were forced to retreat. Reinforcements were secured, and the Indians were again pursued, and this time defeated with heavy loss.

From this beginning a desultory warfare continued for several years. In the spring of 1866 a call was made on the northern counties for help, and by the first of May several companies from Davis, Salt Lake, and Utah counties were on the march. A company of cavalry from Salt Lake City assisted the settlers on Sevier River to move down into Sanpete.

About the tenth of May another company of cavalry, A. G. Cownover, captain, reached the scene of hostilities from Utah County, and occupied a post on the Sevier, near Salina, under command of Brigadier-General William B. Pace. While encamped at this point word was received that Black hawk with a band of warriors had made a raid on Round Valley, Millard County, killing James Ivie and Henry Wright, and running off three hundred head of horses and cattle. As it was known the Indians were headed toward Salina, preparations were made to intercept them. At Gravelly Ford on the Sevier, General Pace's command met the savages, and a

fight lasting three hours ensued. During the progress of the battle a detachment of Indians succeeded in driving the stolen horses and cattle into Salina Canyon while the other warriors kept the militia engaged in front, thus defeating the main object of the command—the recapture of the stolen animals. Just as the tide of battle seemed turning in favor of the whites, though their ammunition was by this time exhausted, a cloud of dust from the direction of Round Valley suggested to the militia that more Indians were approaching, and a retreat was ordered. The approaching horsemen proved to be a company of Fillmore cavalry, but before they could effect a junction with General Pace, the slippery savages were safe in their mountain fastnesses. One militiaman, Henry Jennings, had been wounded and several Indians were believed to have been killed and Blackhawk slightly wounded.

General Snow, having learned of the fight, marched to the scene with reinforcements. The Indians were pursued into the mountains some distance, but without results.

The Indians occasionally made descents into Utah County. On the 16th of May, 1866, a party of ten Indians swooped down from the mountains near Spanish Fork, killed Christian Larson, a herdsman, and made off with nearly two hundred head of horses from the vicinity.

On the 26th of the same month thirty Indians made a raid on the Spanish Fork pasture, before daylight, and stampeded forty-five head of horses and cattle. Major William Creer with fifteen men

pursued and overtook the thieves, and fought them for an hour and a half, when reinforcements came from Springville, and the Indians fled. Nearly all the stock were recovered, but John Edmiston, of Manti, was killed, and Albert Dimick, of Spanish Fork, was wounded and died two days later.

Several raids were made into Provo Valley, Wasatch County, and eastern Utah, during the year, but the greatest menace was in the southern counties. More men were sent to Sanpete and Sevier during the summer. Utah County sent its second company of cavalry in June under Captain Joseph Cluff, Provo, and two more companies in August under Captain Alva Green, of American Fork, and Caleb Haws, of Provo.

There were some twenty-five hundred men under arms during the year; about twenty whites were killed, and between forty and fifty Indians. The settlers lost nearly two hundred head of stock.

The Indians were less active in committing depredations in 1867; they were perhaps wearing somewhat, and were less bold under the increased vigilance of the whites. General Pace of Provo had been appointed to succeed General Snow in command of the Sanpete district. His headquarters were at Gunnison. Men were sent to him from Salt Lake and Utah counties. Two companies were from the latter, one of infantry, and one of cavalry.

A sad incident of the campaign occurred in the murder of Major John W. Vance of Alpine, brigade adjutant on General Pace's staff, and Sergeant Heber Houtz, at Twelve-Mile Creek on the evening

of June 2. They were returning with two other men from a military drill at Manti, and while halting at the creek to let their horses drink, were fired upon from an Indian ambush. Major Vance and Sergeant Houtz were killed, also the major's horse. The two remaining men escaped, and rode rapidly back to Manti, from which place a detachment was sent out to recover the bodies. Vance was found pierced with two bullets and lying where he fell, within a few feet of the creek. Houtz had evidently recovered himself after the first fire, for his body, shot with two bullets and seven arrows, lay about five hundred yards from the scene of the ambush.

In July or August, 1867, Black Hawk, unattended by warriors, came with his family to the Uintah reservation and announced to Colonel Head that he wanted him to cut his hair as a token of his abandonment of the war-path. Black Hawk's action, however, did not bring peace. His sub-chiefs continued making raids until August 19, 1868, when Superintendent Head succeeded in negotiating a treaty with them. Even this treaty did not entirely restore peace; some turbulent Navajoes in southwestern Utah and a few other Indians occasionally made forays until the close of the summer of 1869. No organized warfare existed after that time.

## FAMINE

The Indians were not the only enemies with whom the Utah pioneers had to contend; destructive elements of nature and pests of various kinds also brought them grievous calamities.



The year 1856 witnessed a famine throughout the Territory, and the colonists of Provo, as well as those of other settlements, suffered great privations and hardships. The chief cause of the trouble was invasions of grasshoppers during the two preceding years. The pests came in swarms in the summer of 1854, partially destroying the crops, and laying myriads of eggs to be hatched the following spring. In 1855 the grasshoppers darkened the air like heavy clouds, and the ravages were much more frightful than the previous year. Added to this plague was a severe drouth, which in many places made the devastation complete and gave the valleys the appearance of having been scorched by fire.

"The prospect bids fair for the Saints to learn to live by faith," wrote George A. Smith May 31, 1855. "What little wheat is now left, the men, women, and children are organized into squads of three or four to save. Armed with willow brushes, sweeping the armies of grasshoppers into the small creeks, where they place coffee sacks; and when they get them filled, they dig trenches and bury their enemy. Others of the brethren are busy where the grain is entirely gone, plowing, sowing wheat, harrowing and planting corn and potatoes; and they appear to be just as diligent as they were eight or ten weeks ago. 'Tis true it appears rather late, but the Saints feel it is better to plant late than never, and they have a very strong faith that a loafer or a lazy man cannot live here this season, at least; and you may sound as loud an editorial as you please, that emigrants for the gold mines, unless they bring their

provisions with them, are likely to feel a little hunger in common with us, unless they can make up their mind to live on grasshopper or cricket soup; for 60,000 Saints must be fed whether the grasshoppers or crickets continue or not. Where they must draw their sustenance from for the next year requires a pretty good stretch of faith to imagine. The Lord says, in a revelation to Joseph Smith, 'It is my business to provide for the Saints,' and there is very strong prospect for him to have to do it this year, for they feel it difficult to take care of themselves."<sup>1</sup>

The southern counties of the Territory seemed to have suffered more than those of the north, principally on account of the greater scarcity of water. In writing June 20, 1855, Smith stated that at Fillmore the wheat was entirely destroyed, Chalk Creek being very low, and that the fields in Juab County presented the appearance of a desert; in Utah County about two-thirds of the grain was destroyed, and a large black bug was devouring the potatoes. All the farms south of Great Salt Lake City were nearly a desert. The northern counties and Tooele had fared considerably better, but within the last few days the latter had been visited by the enemy with the result that wheat stalks had lost their heads, and as the farms were located on small streams, a large quantity of wheat had been burnt for the want of water.

The winter of 1855-56 was one of the severest in

1. *The Mormon*, July 14, 1855.

the history of Utah. Heavy snows buried the ranges; and thousands of head of cattle and sheep died of cold and starvation, the heaviest losses occurring in the northern counties. The forces of nature and of nature's pests seemed to have conspired together to bring about the famine of 1856.

As the winter advanced the scarcity of flour caused the price of that commodity to rise to a dollar a pound. There were few profiteers, however, and very little flour was sold at the exorbitant rate; and there were some noble-hearted men who held to the standard tithing office price, and sold at six cents a pound.

But the supply of flour in the Territory was far too small to meet the needs of the people, no matter what the price might be. The popular greeting of the day became, "Have you got your breadstuffs?" If the question could be answered in the affirmative, the one making the reply was looked upon as a well-to-do person. Before the advent of 1856, there was much distress; and as the early months of the new year came on, the suffering increased. The best provided families were usually generous with the less fortunate, especially those who were ill or had small children; and placed themselves on rations that they might be thus helpful. Notwithstanding the prevalence of this community spirit, there were many forced to subsist on thistle and other roots and fish until spring, when a few greens were added to their diet. Bran was sometimes used for bread by mixing it with a little flour to hold it together, but bran was not plentiful.

Mrs. Melissa Riggs Stewart gives the following interesting description of her girlhood home in Provo during this period:

"Although we shared the poverty and privations which were the common lot of the pioneers, still we were never hungry. My mother's blessing that she should never want for bread was wholly verified, and besides having enough food for our own needs we were able to share with our neighbors occasionally. I well remember several ladies who came every now and then to visit us and who would usually say half apologetically on entering, 'Well, Sister Riggs, we had to come to get a flour biscuit and a taste of meat to grease our bones.' We were never without flour and pork, but we used both very sparingly. We girls were not permitted to do much cooking for fear we might waste a little of the precious flour."<sup>1</sup>

The harvest of 1856 brought relief to the people, but not by any means munificence of supply.

#### HONEY DEW

There appeared in August, 1855, on the leaves of the cotton-wood trees in Provo a hard, white saccharine substance, called by the settlers honey dew, from which sugar might be made. As sugar at that time was worth a dollar a pound, the settlers looked upon this "sugar-manna" as a great blessing in the midst of calamity, of which they were not slow to avail themselves. Families went into the river bot-

1. Historian's Book of the *Daughters of the Pioneers*, Ms. 5.

toms and established camps for the manufacture of sugar. Limbs of trees were cut and the honey dew was washed from the leaves in barrels of water, which was then strained into large kettles hung on poles supported by stakes, and boiled. The product was a sweet, brown sugar. Between three and four thousand pounds of "manna-sugar" was obtained.

Bishop Blackburn took 333 pounds of this sugar to the general tithing office in Salt Lake City. Of the amount, 210 pounds was distributed among the hands at work on the temple and other "public works" in Great Salt Lake City, who gratefully acknowledged its receipt from Provo, together with forty bushels of new potatoes, in a card of thanks published in the "Deseret News."

## CHAPTER VII

### EXPANSION AND PROGRESS

While the Indian wars and the famine caused a great deal of worry and anxiety on the part of the settlers, and occasioned, directly and indirectly, a heavy loss of time and money, these troubles could not dishearten the heroic pioneers or put a stop to industrial activity and the progressive development of the country. This fact is in a measure shown by the assessment rolls of the county. In 1854 the assessed valuation of Utah County was \$354,167.78; and in 1855, \$447,101. In 1856, the year of the famine, there was a slump, the valuation falling to \$333,716.78, but in 1857, there was not only a recovery, but a decided increase, the amount of assessment being \$531,238. The great increase this year was probably due in part to a more careful assessment.

#### PUBLIC HIGHWAYS

The progress in private affairs, indicated by these reports, was equally marked in public matters. During the years 1853 and 1854 public work was devoted principally to the building of fort walls, but in 1855 the building of highways received attention. The County Court on February 13, appointed Se-

lectmen Dominicus Carter and Gilberth Haws and Surveyor James C. Snow a committee to locate a county road running north from Provo City to Pleasant Grove, operations to begin at the first bench north of Provo River, where a dugway had been previously constructed by Shadrach and David Holdaway. The action of the County Court at this time was prompted by a movement on the part of the U. S. Government to build a new military road from Great Salt Lake City to San Bernardino. The sum of \$25,000 had in 1854 been appropriated to Lieutenant Colonel E. J. Steptoe, who was at the time in the Territory on his way to California, for this purpose. At the time the County Court appointed its committee, Colonel Steptoe had already commenced work on the new road in the building of a bridge across Provo River. The bridge which was completed the following April, was a well-built structure 120 feet long, its safety secured by buttressing the banks with rock and brush for a distance of 180 feet above the piers.

At the session of the County Court held July 21, 1855, William M. Wall was given a grant to build a road up Rock Canyon. On completion of the road he was to be permitted to charge fifty cents for each load of wood hauled out of the canyon. There was also a proviso in the order to the effect that the grantee should allow all persons desiring to do so, to work on the road; and that they should receive, as compensation therefor, the right to haul out eight loads of wood for every day's work performed.

By action of the Territorial Legislature January



19, 1855, the Provo Road Company was incorporated. Its purpose was to construct a road through Provo Canyon. The stock holders were in the main citizens of Provo, much of the stock being acquired by doing work on the road. By July, 1858, the road had been completed to Kamas-Prairie, at a cost of \$19,000, and was accepted by the County Court. Toll rates were established as follows: For wood brought out of canyon, per cord, \$1.00; rock or stone coal, per ton, \$1.00; light wagons and carriages, for passing and repassing, 50 cents; horses, mules, and cattle, each way, 10 cents; man and horse or mule passing and repassing, 20 cents; sheep and swine, per head, 3 cents; heavy freight wagons drawn by oxen, per ton, \$1.00; heavy wagons drawn by one span of horses or mules, per ton, 50 cents; additional span of horses or mules, 12½ cents; vehicles drawn by one horse or one mule, 20 cents.

## PLAT B SURVEYED

More city lots being in demand, in 1856 Plat B of Provo City was surveyed. The new plat consisted of four tiers of eleven blocks each, running north and south, and lying east of Plat A. The street between the two plats (now University Avenue) and the extension of Center Street were made eight rods wide, and all other streets five rods. There were eight lots, six by twelve rods, in each block, the lots of adjoining blocks running in opposite directions as in Plat A.

## GOVERNMENT SURVEY

The government surveyors reached Provo City in 1856, and in running their lines found that the city lines varied from those of the Government one degree to the right. The streets, therefore, did not run exactly on cardinal lines, but one degree to the right thereof in each direction. Inasmuch as the instruments used by the pioneer surveyors were not of the highest grade, John E. Booth, in his manuscript history, compliments the men of pioneer days on the slightness of the discrepancy, and adds that it may yet be shown that the original survey of the city was as nearly correct as the later one.

## PROVO MEETING HOUSE BUILT

Following the dedication of ground for a new meeting house on the Public Square (now Pioneer Park), an excavation for the foundation was dug, rock was hauled, and the foundation partly laid; but on the advice of President Young work was discontinued, and a new site, north of where the Stake Tabernacle stands, was selected. The ground here was dedicated in the spring of 1856, and work was commenced under the superintendency of Bishop Elias Blackburn. He was succeeded as superintendent during the erection by Bishop Andrew H. Scott. John Leetham and W. B. Pace assisted at various times in keeping the accounts of rock, sand, and other material as they were delivered.

The building was erected by donations from the people of Provo City and a liberal appropriation by

President Brigham Young as trustee-in-trust of the Latter-day Saint Church in credits to the people on their tithing accounts. It was completed in 1867 and dedicated August 24 of that year.

The Provo Meeting House was a well built structure. It had a splendid rock foundation rising several feet above the ground, and massive adobe walls. Its dimensions were 47 by 81 feet; height to top of cupola tower, 80 feet.

The main assembly hall had a gallery, and could hold 1400 people. The pulpit standing high and having a rounded front, was a handsome piece of work. A commodious basement was for many years used by the Provo Sunday School, and by the Provo First Ward. The building was torn down in 1919.

#### MILITIA REORGANIZATION

Early in 1854 the militia of Utah County was by general order reorganized into seven battalions of infantry and one of cavalry, and in 1855 into a brigade of which Colonel Peter W. Cownover was unanimously elected brigadier-general.

Agreeable to general orders No. 1, for the reorganization of the militia of the Territory, the citizens of Provo Military District on April 25, 1857, assembled and were organized into companies of tens and fifties under the supervision of General Cownover. On July 6 of the same year the following officers were unanimously elected:

William Byron Pace, colonel; Jonathan O. Duke, 1st major, 1st Battalion; Lyman L. Woods, 2nd

major, 2nd Battalion; William A. Follett, 3rd major, 3rd Battalion; John L. Ivie, 4th major, 4th Battalion.

The following officers were on July 11 appointed on the colonel's staff:

Leonard John Nuttall, adjutant; John Riggs, surgeon; Dominicus Carter, chief of music; Josiah W. Fleming, adjutant, 1st Battalion; John McEwan, adjutant, 2nd Battalion; Charles Shelton, adjutant, 3rd Battalion; Robert C. Moore, adjutant, 4th Battalion.

#### INTELLECTUAL AND CULTURAL PROGRESS

But the progress of the pioneers was by no means confined to material things and military affairs; intellectual interests, so far as pioneer conditions would permit, received generous consideration. In a letter written in 1854 George A. Smith states that "good schools have been kept up; in Lehi, Lake City, Pleasant Grove, Springville, Palmyra, and Payson, in good school houses, several of which were newly finished last fall. In Provo several private schools have been kept up in each ward during the winter. The place has built up remarkably the last six months. A number of the poor Indians have lived in the settlements, professing to be friendly, and have given the brethren an opportunity of learning their language.

"Brother D. B. Huntington has published two editions of a work, in pamphlet form, defining the Indian language in the Utah and Shoshone dialect.

G. W. and Nephi Johnson have published a pamphlet containing the Piede language.”<sup>1</sup>

In the same letter Smith also states that “Provo contains a small library of 120 volumes, and 200 more have been sent for from the States, which are expected to arrive with the earliest trains in the spring. Efforts are making to establish similar and other institutions in sundry other small cities. If any of our English friends can contribute music, books, plays, etc. to these institutions they will be gratefully received.”

The colonists had a unique and practical method of helping their “Danish brethren in Sanpete” and at the same time giving them inspiration along educational lines, as shown by another letter written by Smith in 1854 in which he states that “a considerable amount of wheat has been subscribed in this county and Juab for their benefit, through the exertions of Bishop Reuben Allred. The principle upon which it was subscribed was to furnish them with bread and seed grain, to be repaid by them as soon as they are able, in building themselves a schoolhouse and thereby do them a kindness, and cause them to do themselves one in return.”<sup>2</sup>

When it is realized that at the time this contribution was made, grain was very scarce, and was expected to go to three dollars a bushel before harvest we are led to a high appreciation of the generous action of the pioneer donors.

Union Hall was built on Main Street (now Fifth

1. *Millennial Star*, Vol. 16, 397; February 28, 1854.
2. *Millennial Star*, Vol. 16, 398; March 21, 1854.

West) just north of the present location of the Third Ward amusement hall in 1854 by William B. Pace, William Goddard, and James Smith. It was used several years as a theatre and dance hall. It had a commodious stage and was well supplied with scenery. The character of plays presented was probably above the average of those presented on the American stage to-day. Mrs. Mary Haws York, in her sketch of pioneer conditions written for the Daughters of the Pioneers refers to the building as Mason's Hall, and states the first play she remembers was Goldsmith's "She Stoops to Conquer."

#### THE REFORMATION

What is known as the Reformation was a great religious revival. President Brigham Young and other Latter-day Saint leaders felt the necessity for it on account of the religious slothfulness of many of the people. The movement began in the fall of 1856 with the rebaptism of the Presidency of the Church and the Twelve Apostles. The message of reformation was sent to all the stakes, wards, missions, and branches throughout the world. The people were called upon to repent of their sins, be rebaptized, and renew their covenants of righteousness. The proclamation was sent to Provo as elsewhere, and during the winter of 1856-57 the work of reformation was carried on with enthusiasm. In the spring rebaptism was general. As is often the case in religious revivals, there were some who lacked balance and sanity in their utterances and actions. Such was true in Provo and some other

places. On the whole, however, the reformation resulted in a helpful religious awakening, as is evidenced by a report made by Elder George A. Smith of a visit to Utah County in June, 1857. Elder Smith says he found the people of Provo in good health and spirits, that he attended a Sabbath school meeting with three hundred scholars, and preached to a congregation of about three thousand Saints in the bowery.

The renewed religious activity made itself manifest in the principle of property consecration. In Provo, as in other localities, many of the people executed deeds in regular form conveying their property, both real estate and personal, to Brigham Young, Trustee in Trust, his successors in office and assigns, in consideration of the good will which the grantors had to the Church. The Church, however, did not deem it advisable to accept the property.

#### RELIEF OF HAND CART IMMIGRANTS

It being apparent that winter would come early in 1856, the presidency of the Mormon Church felt it necessary to send relief to two belated handcart companies of immigrants struggling across the plains. Wagonloads of clothing, bedding, and provisions were therefore sent to the oncoming trains. Provo was called upon to do her share in the relief work, and responded generously. Twenty wagons, loaded with provisions, were sent from the city in November. Many of the immigrants, however, died from hunger, cold, and hardship before help reached them, but had it not been sent, all must have per-



ished. The survivors arrived in Great Salt Lake City in small parties at various times during the month of December, and 141 of the sick and frozen immigrants were brought to Provo to be cared for.

They were made welcome in the homes of the colonists. But while the settlers were willing to share with the newcomers, bread was still scarce, and all had to endure trying experiences of hunger. The immigrants being unable to recuperate exhausted nature with sufficient nourishing food, suffered more than did the older settlers.

The experience of Samuel S. Jones, who, with his young bride and his brother Albert, was among the immigrants, reflects the state of privation and suffering endured. For a long time after their arrival Jones and his wife knew the gnawings of hunger as a daily experience. On one occasion, when the young wife brought to her husband, who was working on the road, his dinner, consisting of a few boiled greens and the smallest piece of bacon, he inquired, on opening the can, "Where is the bread, my dear?"

She burst into tears and said she had been so hungry that she had eaten the bread on the way. The young husband and wife cried in love and hunger together.

So in the midst of hunger and hardship the work of building up the new Zion of the Mormon pioneers went bravely on, the immigrants joining in and doing their part. Encouragement came in the harvest of 1857, which was the best the pioneers had had since their arrival in Utah.

## CHAPTER VIII

### MILITIA SENT TO ECHO CANYON; THE MOVE; PROVO'S JUDICIAL STORM

While the people of Great Salt Lake Valley were celebrating Pioneer Day at Silver Lake at the head of Big Cottonwood Canyon in 1857, the news was brought to them by three dusty, travel-stained men, Abraham O. Smoot, Judson Stoddard, and Orrin Porter Rockwell, who had come from the Missouri River traveling almost day and night, that a United States Army was on its way to Utah. The news was startling, but was received with calmness. It appears that reports from U. S. judges and other federal officials to the effect that the people of Utah were in rebellion against the Government had been credited by President James Buchanan without investigation, and an army had been sent to Utah to quell the reported insurrection.

#### PREPARATION FOR DEFENSE

Governor Young and other leaders knew of no just or adequate reason for sending an army to Utah. The persecutions and mobbings of the Mormon people in Missouri and Illinois had not been forgotten; and they could but interpret the Utah expedition as a continuation of the outrages, this

time at the hands of the Federal Government. The explanation of the Government, subsequently made, that the army had been sent to install the new civil officials, did not occur to the people of Utah.

Governor Young placed the Territory under martial law, and instructed Lieutenant General Daniel H. Wells to make preparation for its defense. Orders were issued calling out the Nauvoo Legion, by which name the Utah Militia was known, Col. William B. Pace receiving orders as commander of the Provo Military District.

A company of cavalry was sent from Provo August 15 under Captain Joseph Clark with instructions to join Colonel Robert T. Burton's command of seventy-five men from the Life Guards. Instructions were given Colonel Burton to march to the east of the main traveled road, affording aid and protection to the incoming trains of immigrants, and to act as a corps of observation to learn the strength and equipment of forces reported on the way to Utah.

Pursuant to orders received October 9, Colonel William B. Pace called the militia of the district together and appointed three captains, William E. Nuttall, Robert T. Thomas, and William W. Haws, to take command of three companies, respectively; and asked for volunteers for service. Response was immediate and the ranks of the three companies were promptly filled. The men were dismissed to get their arms, ammunition, camp equipages, etc. with instruction to assemble at the beat of the drum. Horses, harness, and wagons were selected for the

expedition, and the wagons were loaded with beef, flour, and vegetables. At 4 p. m. the drum beat was heard; the men assembled, formed in line, and marched out of town to music from the brass and martial bands. There was a lack of teams, however, and a halt was called at Provo River bridge until all things were made ready. While the command was waiting, a square was formed and the men were addressed by Presidents James C. Snow and Dominicus Carter and Bishop Elias H. Blackburn, who had accompanied the command to this point.

The officers of the expedition were as follows:

William B. Pace, colonel; Leonard John Nuttall, adjutant; Anson R. Windsor, aide-de-camp; Jonathan O. Duke, major; John L. Ivie, major.

Company D: William E. Nuttall, captain; William Marsden, adjutant.

Company F: Robert T. Thomas, captain; John Leetham, acting adjutant.

Company G: William W. Haws, captain; James B. Price, acting adjutant.

The command marched to Great Salt Lake City and thence to Echo Canyon, where they served in a bloodless campaign with other units of the militia.

It was also deemed necessary to keep a lookout in Provo Canyon for the approaching army, and a detail of ten men was assigned to duty there. They established Guard Quarters on a lofty hill on the north side of Provo Canyon, opposite Bridal Veil Falls. Here they built circular breast works of rocks, the ruins of which are still to be seen. A



BRIDAL VEIL FALLS, PROVO CANYON

large tree was felled across the river to serve as a bridge. So scarce were camp utensils that a three quart can was the only vessel for bringing water from the spring near by. This spring has taken its name from the encampment and is still known as Guard Quarters spring, and is one of the sources of supply for the Provo water works system.

Peace was restored through the mediation of Colonel Thomas L. Kane, a personal representative of President Buchanan and an old time friend of the Mormon people. Governor Alfred Cumming, the new chief executive of the Territory, came to Salt Lake City, and arrangements were made that the army should enter the Territory, but should not be stationed in immediate contact with the settlements.

#### "THE MOVE"

Past experiences, however, had made Brigham Young and the Mormon people generally rather sceptical as to the promises of officials, and it was decided as a precautionary measure, that the people of Great Salt Lake County and the northern part of the Territory should move south. The exodus involved some thirty thousand people. A few men only were left behind to fire the houses in the event of the army's encamping in Great Salt Lake City or vicinity.

Governor Cumming, in his report of May 2, 1858, to the Secretary of State speaks of the occurrence in the following language:

"The roads are everywhere filled with wagons loaded with provisions and household furniture, the



women and children often without shoes or hats, driving their flocks they know not where. They seem not only resigned but cheerful. It is the will of the Lord, and they rejoice to exchange the comforts of home for the trials of the wilderness. Their ultimate destination is not, I presume, definitely fixed upon. 'Going south' seems sufficiently definite for most of them, but many believe their ultimate destination is Sonora. Young, Kimball, and most of the influential men have left their commodious mansions, without apparent regret, to lengthen the long train of wanderers."

Most of the "wanderers" found temporary homes in Utah County, and Provo, for the time, became the chief city of the Territory. The church built temporary houses on the block where the Court House now stands. The north side was full, while on the west the buildings ran half way down. In the center of the block was a large marquee tent used as a storehouse. President Young's office was in a small adobe building on the north side of Center Street, a little west of what is now University Avenue.

On June 10 and 11, President Young and other leading men of the Territory met with the U. S. peace commissioners in Great Salt Lake City, and agreed with them that the army should enter the Territory, pass through Great Salt Lake City, but should not quarter within forty miles of the capital. Following the peace meeting Governor Cumming, in the name of the President of the United States, issued a proclamation of pardon to the citizens of



Utah for "all treasons and seditions heretofore committed."

Governor Cumming and the peace commissioners came to Provo, advising the Mormons to return to their homes, and repeatedly pledging them protection; but they preferred to wait until the army had passed through Great Salt Lake City. This event occurred June 26 without molestation of property. For three days the troops camped on the Jordan, and then proceeded to Cedar Valley, thirty-six miles southward, where a camp site had been selected. It was named Camp Floyd in honor of the Secretary of War.

On the morning of July 5, President Young announced that he was going to start for Great Salt City, and in a few hours he and nearly all who had moved south were journeying homeward.

#### JUDGE CRADLEBAUGH BRINGS TROOPS TO PROVO

Judge John Cradlebaugh was one of the new judicial appointees to the Territory. He was assigned to the Second Judicial District, comprising the southern part of the Territory, and should have gone to Fillmore to hold court. Instead, he came to Provo. The change was made, probably, as subsequent events suggest, that he might have Federal troops near at hand.

He convened court in the new Provo Seminary on Main Street (now Fifth West) in March, 1859. In his instructions to the grand jury he called atten-

tion to the Mountain Meadows massacre<sup>1</sup> and to several murders that had taken place, and sought to place responsibility for such crimes on the leaders of the Mormon people. The zeal of Judge Cradlebaugh and some others in this direction caused Jacob Forney, Superintendent of Indian Affairs to say in his report submitted in August, 1859: "I fear, and I regret to say it, that with certain parties here there is a greater anxiety to connect Brigham Young and other church dignitaries with every criminal offense, than diligent endeavor to punish the actual perpetrators of crime."

The following passages occur in Judge Cradlebaugh's charge to the jury:

"The very fact of such crime as that of the Mountain Meadows shows that there was some person high in the estimation of the people, and it was done by that authority; and this case of the Parrishes<sup>2</sup> shows the same, and unless you do your duty, such will be the view that will be taken of it.

"You can know no law but the laws of the United States and the laws you have here. No person can commit crimes and say they are authorized by high-

1. This massacre occurred at Mountain Meadows, Millard County in the summer of 1857. The church authorities knew nothing of the lamentable affair until some days after it happened. For a full account thereof, see Whitney's *History of Utah*, Vol. I, p. 614 and 692 *et seq.*, also J. B. Stenhouse's *The Rocky Mountain Saints* and Bancroft's *History of Utah*.

2. William R. Parrish, his son, Beason, and G. G. Potter were murdered at Springville in March, 1857. The coroner's jury returned a verdict "that they came to their deaths at the hands of an assassin or assassins to the jury unknown."

er authorities, and if they have any such notions they will have to dispel them.

"I saw something in that paper (Deseret News) of some higher law.<sup>1</sup> It is perhaps not proper to mention that, but such teachings will have their influence on the public mind."

While Judge Cradlebaugh was delivering his charge to the grand jury, a detachment of troops from Camp Floyd, numbering about a hundred men, came upon the grounds and encamped without permission of the authorities of the city, to which the building belonged. The officers took up their quarters in the lower part of the building.

The summoning of troops to the city and stationing them in close proximity to the Court House was looked upon as an indignity and an effort at intimidation and was resented by the citizens of Provo. The Mayor, B. K. Bullock, and the city officials addressed a memorial to Judge Cradlebaugh asking him to have the soldiers removed from the city.

The judge declined to comply with the request, stating that the troops were there at his solicitation, and the matter had been well considered before action was taken. Their presence, he said, was a matter of necessity, to secure prisoners who were to be tried before the court, there being no jail in which to confine them. The men, he asserted, were quiet and orderly, and good American citizens had no occasion to fear American troops.

1. The "higher law" has reference to the plea of justification for the slaying of a despoiler of virtue by the father, husband, or brother of the wronged woman.

The Mayor and city council rejoined, informing the Judge that he was mistaken in asserting that there was no jail in Provo; and the city and county were prepared to take care of all prisoners. They protested against the unnecessary use of the army as "a walking calaboose" and the superseding of the civil by the military power, and renewed their request for the removal of the troops. All Utah County was aroused, and petitions and protests poured in from all sides.

Judge Cradlebaugh ignored the protests, and showed his contempt for the protestants by bringing into the city more soldiers—eight companies of infantry, one of cavalry, and one of artillery.

Public excitement increased, and an appeal was made to Governor Cumming to put a stop to the infringement of their liberties. The Governor was not in sympathy with the action of Judge Cradlebaugh, and promptly requested General Albert Sidney Johnston, in command at Camp Floyd, to order the removal of the troops.

The General, however, who was in strong sympathy with Judge Cradlebaugh and had an antipathy for Governor Cumming, refused to comply. He contended that he was but performing his duties under the instructions of the War Department.

The Governor's next step was to issue a proclamation protesting "against this military movement, and also against all movements of troops incompatible with the letter and spirit of the annexed extract from the instructions received by me from the Gov-

ernment for my guidance while Governor of the Territory of Utah."

The "annexed extract" authorized the Governor to call out troops as the occasion might require and place them under the direction of the proper civil officer to act in conformity with such instructions as "the Chief Executive Magistrate of the Territory" might give.

As the grand jury did not present the indictments he desired, Judge Cradlebaugh began issuing bench warrants for the apprehension of certain persons suspected of complicity in the Springville murders. These warrants were served by the U. S. Marshal, accompanied by a squad of soldiers. Several men were arrested, among them some witnesses subpoenaed by the grand jury, and handed over to the keeping of the soldiers. A number of Indians and a few Gentiles were also taken into custody.

In summing up the evidence in the Springville cases, the Judge gave vent to the following:

"Men are murdered here coolly, deliberately murdered; their murder is deliberated and determined upon by Church council meetings and that, too, for no other reason than that they had apostatised from your Church, and were striving to leave the Territory. You are the tools, the dupes, the instruments of a tyrannical Church despotism. The heads of your Church order and direct you. You are taught to obey their orders and commit these horrid murders. Deprived of your liberty, you have lost your manhood and become the willing instruments of bad men."

Angered at the grand jury for their refusal to comply with his wishes, the Judge finally dismissed them with an expression of the following sentiments:

"If it is expected that this court is to be used by this community as a means of protecting itself against the pecadillos of Gentiles and Indians, unless this community will punish its own murderers, such expectation will not be realized. It will be used for no such purpose.

"When this people come to their reason and manifest a disposition to punish their own high offenders, it will then be time to enforce the law also for their protection. If this court cannot bring you to a proper sense of your duty, it can at least turn the savages in custody loose upon you."

The grand jury prepared a reply, remonstrating against the insults and abuse heaped upon them, and protesting against their untimely and dishonorable discharge. They complained that they had been surrounded during their deliberations by a detachment of the army, and that army officers had been quartered within hearing of the evidence of witnesses being examined in the jury room; that they had presented indictments for offenses against the laws of the United States, which indictments had been treated with contempt and the prisoners indicted liberated without trial; that witnesses subpoenaed by the grand jury had been treacherously arrested and the jury deprived of their evidence; but that notwithstanding they had been thus trammelled by the court, they had honored their oath,

and were endeavoring faithfully to discharge their duties when dismissed by His Honor with a slanderous and insulting harangue.

The court was closed and soon after the troops were withdrawn from Provo. And thus ended Judge Cradlebaugh's attempt to saddle on the Mormon Church and its leaders the crimes of a few individuals for whose acts neither the Church nor its leaders could justly be held responsible.

In Great Salt Lake City an attempt was made to arrest Brigham Young on a trumped-up charge of counterfeiting, but it resulted in failure through the determined stand of Governor Cumming.

While the controversy as to authority between the Judges and General Johnston on the one side and Governor Cumming on the other was in progress, the Judges addressed a letter to Attorney-General Jere S. Black asking for instructions in the matter. When the answer to the letter came, the position of Governor Cumming was completely vindicated. The closing paragraphs of the Attorney-General's communication are as follows:

"On the whole the President is very decidedly of the opinion—

"1. That the Governor of the Territory alone has the power to issue a requisition upon the commanding general for a whole or a part of the army.

"2. That there was no apparent occasion for the presence of the troops at Provo.

"3. That if a rescue of the prisoners in custody had been attempted, it was the duty of the Marshal,



and not of the Judge, to summon the force which might be necessary to prevent it.

"4. That the troops ought not to have been sent to Provo without the concurrence of the Governor, nor kept there against his remonstrance.

"5. That the disregard of these principles and rules of action has been in many ways extremely unfortunate."<sup>1</sup>

General Johnston left Camp Floyd in March, 1860, leaving Col. Philip St. George Cook in command. Most of the troops were withdrawn in May of the same year; and those remaining, in July, 1861. Before leaving the Territory Col. Cooke and some of his officers called on President Young and had a friendly visit with him, presenting him with the flag staff that had been in use at Camp Floyd. For many years it stood near President Young's residence, where it continued to bear aloft the national banner.

1. For the document entire see Tullidge, *History of Salt Lake City*, 230; for an abridged report, Whitney, *History of Utah*, Vol. I, 717.

## CHAPTER IX

### PIONEER LIFE

Pioneer life in Utah was in many respects essentially different from that of other Western colonies. Here a large body of people came, not simply to acquire new homes in a region of greater opportunities, as in most localities, or to gain gold or silver, as in California and Nevada; but to get away from persecution and to build up a commonwealth where they might maintain their identity as a body of religious worshipers. They were a "peculiar" people and gloried in the fact. They selected a region that would have been rejected by an un-peculiar people. It was a dry and parched country in the heart of the Great American Desert, generally condemned as unfit for the habitation of civilized men. They were urged to go on to California, a land of fertility and genial climate; but no, said the prophet leader, "This is the place." So here they remained, and turned the water on the thirsty soil. The coming of the Pioneers to Provo was a continuation and enlargement of the work begun in Great Salt Lake Valley two years before.

As soon as it was considered safe to move out of the fort, instead of making a home on his piece of land as the ordinary pioneer farmer would have

done, the Provo settler, following the advice of President Young and the example of the older colony, selected a site and made his home in the platted part of the city. Each family had a quarter of a block—perhaps more—on which was the dwelling-house, and near by a well with its sweep or windlass. There was also a vegetable garden, and later, an orchard. These were watered from the ditch in the street. In some cases there were a few flowers or a little shrubbery in front of the house. The lilac and the hollyhock were favorites. In the rear, at some distance from the house, were the stack-yard, sheds, and corral. Each morning the farmer and his sons went to their work on the farm, returning to their town home in the evening.

There was a two-fold purpose in thus combining town and farm life: first, the system gave better protection against the Indians; and second, it provided greater opportunity for a social and religious life—an all-important consideration to the pioneer.

Some of the settlers were unwilling to accept the advice of President Young, preferring to live on their farms; but with the outbreak of the Walker War, most of them scurried to the town. A gentle reminder came to one settler, says Albert Jones in one of his sketches of pioneer life, when he found, one morning, a pair of his fine young work oxen dead and Indian arrows sticking in them. With his bedding and family of eight the frightened settler soon came hustling up for protection inside the city wall.

"If I can't get you into the fort," dryly remarked President Young, "Walker can."

As the pioneers did not have modern agricultural machinery, farm life was more arduous than to-day. Their draft animals were chiefly oxen, the number of mules and horses being comparatively few. Plowing and harrowing were done with crude implements; cultivating and weeding were the work of the hoe and the hands; hay was cut with a scythe, and grain with a sickle or cradle; binding was of course by hand.

In the fall the products were hauled home, the potatoes and other vegetables were put into pits, and the hay and grain stacked in the yard. During the early years the stacks were small, but gradually grew larger. Grain was at first threshed with a flail, but after 1855, when Shadrach Holdaway and James Simpkins began the manufacture of threshing machinery, the flail was not often used.

## HOME AND FURNISHINGS

With a few exceptions, the dwelling houses were small, one story structures, built of logs or adobes, having dirt roofs and dirt or puncheon floors. The open fireplace required large chimneys, constructed of stone and adobes. Windows were small, consisting of one or two sashes of eight by ten inch panes. As the years passed by there was a steady improvement in the character of the houses. Shingles appeared, boards were used for floors, and two-story structures became more common.

The furnishings were in keeping with the houses, simple but serviceable. There were a few rag carpets, but no others; pride sometimes managed to find some little piece of finery that could be used as a window curtain. Articles of furniture were often made by some member of the household, but the better pieces usually came from the cabinet maker. Mrs. Mary Haws York relates at the time of the move her father bought from a Salt Lake man a set of chairs that had been given a beautiful brown color by being smoked in a smoke house and rubbed with an oiled rag. Bedsteads were corded with strips of rawhide, frequently also were the bottoms of chairs. Few people had stoves or clocks. Nails were difficult to obtain, and both in the building of houses and the making of furniture, wooden pins and strips of rawhide took their place. When rawhide was used, it was first soaked and then bound around the timbers or pieces of wood to be kept in place. As it dried it tightened and held the pieces together firmly.

#### HOUSEHOLD DUTIES

Household duties were varied, and were no less arduous than those of the farm. Candles were used for lighting, and had to be made in moulds from beef tallow and wicking. The wicking was obtained by carding and spinning cotton on the hand cards and spinning wheel of the home. Coal-oil lamps came into use in the early sixties, but many continued to use candles after that time. Sweeping

was done with home-made brooms, made from home grown broom corn.

When wash-day came the clothes were rubbed on the old-fashioned board with home made soap. The tubs and buckets were of wood, made by the local cooper.

The making of soap required that the house wife should save all fat grease scraps; and as no concentrated lye was to be used it was necessary also that she have a leaching box in which to keep wood ashes. When she desired to make soap, she would pour water over the ashes and leach out the lye. To the grease and lye was added water, and the mixture was boiled in a large brass kettle hung on a tripod, or placed on rocks out of doors. The product was soft soap.

"A fat larder makes a good cook," runs the old saw; but it was the problem of the pioneer housewives to be good cooks without the fat larder, and they usually succeeded. They had no soda, baking powder, or yeast cakes, but found a substitute in the saleratus on the lake bottoms, which they scraped up, dissolved in water, and allowed to settle. After the water had been drained off, the saleratus was used to make sour milk biscuits, much to the satisfaction of their husbands. They sometimes got sweet water saleratus, but not often. Salt rising bread was frequently made.

As a substitute for sugar, molasses was often made from the common red beet. The beets were first cleaned, then sliced in thin layers and boiled in large kettles. After boiling some time, the liquid

was strained through a cloth, and again boiled—this time to a syrup. Later, sugar cane was extensively grown, and molasses was made therefrom at the mill. Delicious preserves were made from the juice of watermelons with musk melon for filling. Squashes were often cut and dried for winter use.

It was a number of years before the pioneers had any fruit other than ground cherries and service berries. The women and girls gathered the former in the fields, and the latter in the hills, and made preserves from them.

Carding, spinning and weaving were customary occupations in pioneer households. Cotton was brought from the Southern States, but flax and wool were produced in Utah. From these raw products the women manufactured blankets, flannels, linseys, towels, table-covers, coverlets, shawls, rag carpets, and other textiles. Yarns and goods were colored with dyes made from squaw-bush, sage brush, rabbit brush, alder bark, peach leaves, and other vegetation, together with some substances imported from the East. When Holdaway and Morton's carding mill was put in operation on what is known as the Forsyth farm, north of Provo River, in 1851, most of the carding was done by them, much to the relief of the overworked housewives. When the firm moved to the site now occupied by the Provo Foundry and Machine Co., in 1853, its usefulness was enhanced. The extent of the household weaving is shown in a letter written by Bishop Blackburn to the Deseret News in April, 1854, setting forth that 3,500 yards of cloth had been woven dur-



ing the year past. In 1855, Holdaway and Simpkins further aided the housewives by making yarn and weaving cloth.

The braiding or plaiting of straw, and the making of straw hats was carried on by the women. Knitting was both a useful and popular pastime. It was pursued in the evenings and at social gatherings.

In the later years, when more goods were brought from the East, the women began to do fine ruffling and tucking, knitted fine laces, and did other beautiful handwork. As patterns could not be bought, they made their own. They also set their own fashions, the woman who had the finest appearing dress becoming the fashion leader.

In her sketch written for the Daughters of the Pioneers, Mrs. Mary Haws York states that her father tanned leather before there was a tannery in Provo, and the winter shoes for the family were made by sawing a narrow piece from hard wood, and splitting and cutting it into pegs with a knife. Mrs. Haws adds that she lined and bound many pairs of shoes for her brothers to put soles on. Other families probably had similar experiences.

#### WOOD AS FUEL

Wood was the only fuel used for many years. The cottonwoods growing along the banks of the streams, being within easy reach, often kept the hearth fires burning; and many cords of quaking asp poles and pine logs were hauled from the canyons. In the winter time, teams frequently crossed

the lake on the ice and got cedar from the west mountains. In such work as this men needed strong muscles and physical stamina, but skill and ingenuity also were required. The heavy logs were not to be loaded on the wagons by sheer human strength; various mechanical devices and the added strength of oxen or horses needed also to be utilized. The constant felling of trees and the cutting of wood for the fireplace or stove made men very adept in the use of the axe. In telling his story of the rescue of the hand cart company of 1856, Albert Jones, one of the members, expressed his admiration for the ease and grace with which the boys in boots and red shirts that had come out to meet the company felled the dry trees for the fires, and his determination to learn to use the axe.

### SCHOOLS

The early schools of Provo were sometimes held in public buildings but often in private residences. Tuition was charged and the teacher was under the necessity of making his own collections, which usually consisted of farm products. The "three R's" formed the principal part of the curriculum, but grammar, geography, and spelling received attention. The school furnishings were of necessity crude, benches often consisting of a slab with four sticks driven in for legs. Books were scarce, and a great variety was in use. Slates were used more commonly than paper, pencils being obtained from Slate Canyon. When paper was used, pens were made from quills. The use of the switch was a con-

spicuous method of discipline, and was supplemented with other forms of corporal punishment. Usually school was in session during the winter months only, both teacher and pupil being expected to do other work during the remainder of the year. The coming of C. H. Wandell in 1861 was the beginning of a new epoch in school work. His old students remember him as the man who taught composition writing.

### CHURCH ACTIVITIES

The term, church activities, is a very comprehensive one, for the faith of the Mormon pioneers includes in its teachings both temporal and spiritual salvation. The two phases appear in the ecclesiastical organization effected soon after the settlement of the Provo colony. John S. Higbee and, after him, Isaac Higbee were spiritual leaders, while Elias H. Blackburn was a temporal leader. Later, the church adopted the policy of combining the two offices, president and bishop, in one person.

Missionaries were sent to the various parts of the world to preach the Gospel as understood by the Latter-day Saints. This custom is still followed and has become familiar, not only in Utah but through the United States and many other lands, and needs no special discussion in these pages.

Men were also called on missions to preach to the "Lamanites"<sup>1</sup> and to teach them the arts of civilization, especially agriculture; and to explore and

1. A *Book of Mormon* term designating the Indians.

colonize new sections of the country. These purposes were sometimes combined as in the case of the expedition to the Elk Mountains. In filling these missions privations and hardships were endured with little or no complaint. As an illustration of this church loyalty the experience of David Cluff and family in 1853 may be cited. He was called with others, to assist in the settlement of Parowan in southern Utah. To be able to fill this mission he was under the necessity of selling his little home and two city lots comprising the southeast quarter of the block on which the Provo Commercial and Savings Bank is now located—for a cow and \$18. On the way south, the company camped at Nephi on the night of November 14, where Sarah Ann Cluff, the wife of David Cluff, gave birth to a child in the wagon in which the family was traveling. Not daring to remain behind, for fear of an attack by Indians, the Cluff family the next morning continued the journey over the rough roads with the other members of the company. The mother and her babe withstood the hardships of the rough travel and arrived in safety at their destination with the other members of the company.

A most arduous undertaking was the settlement of the Muddy River region in the Dixie country of Utah in 1868. Among the Provo people called on this mission were B. K. Bullock and Alfred D. Young and their families. After two years of ineffective toil and hardships on the sandy desert, they were released from their mission. Some returned

to their homes in the north, while others found new homes in other parts of the Territory.

At the semi-annual conference of the Church held in October, 1853, Orson Hyde was called to establish a post on Green River, and among those called to go with him were Isaac Bullock and Isaac Baum of Provo. While living at Green River Bullock acted as probate judge.

Litigation in the civil courts was discouraged by the Mormons. If a member of the church had a grievance against another member, it was his duty, under the Church rules, to seek redress or adjustment through a personal appeal to the offender. Failing here, he might call in his block teachers to settle the difficulty. If the teachers could not render a satisfactory decision, a bishop's trial might be had, and from the bishop's court an appeal might be taken to the stake high council. Booth, in his ward history, states that the first bishop's trial in the Fourth Ward of which he finds a record, took place in 1852. It will serve as an illustration of this class of cases. The complaint was made by Samuel Pratt against Thomas Ross for killing a yearling steer. The decision was that Ross should pay Pratt one half of the yearling, and that Ross should keep the other half for wintering it. It may be presumed that the judgment was accepted by the parties concerned as no notice of appeal is mentioned.

The Church effectively assisted the county in caring for the poor. Contributions were sometimes direct, and at other times aid was rendered by providing employment. Poor people often obtained their

bread supply by gleaning after the grain had been harvested. At a quarterly conference held in Provo in 1856 President Young told the story of Ruth and Boaz and suggested that the field owner should not rake the fields too closely, but leave some grain for the gleaners.

### CROSSING THE PLAINS

Poor immigrants received help in crossing the plains. It was customary to send teams with supplies from the various settlements to aid those who did not have means to pay for their transportation, and there were many who needed aid. Albert Jones, a survivor of the ill-fated hand cart company of 1856, relates in one of his newspaper sketches how grateful he and the other members of the company were to the stalwart young men who came to their assistance. In his gratitude he made a vow that if he ever had an opportunity he would render a similar service to others. The opportunity came to him in 1862, and he gladly responded. The trip is a typical one and the following is culled from his account as an illustration of this phase of pioneer life:

"On Sunday, the 11th day of May, 1862, I left Provo with a team of oxen, three yokes furnished by the following named brethren: Peter Stubbs, one yoke; James Smith, one yoke; and Thomas Kerry, one yoke. The fourth yoke and the wagon were my own. I had 1,100 pounds of flour, with 350 pounds of my own for trading on my account. Now these oxen were my daily and intimate associates

for the next 137 days. They performed their part well, never failed me for a moment, but responded with their best strength on all occasions both on land in the water. Our progress for about one-third of the way was as much by water as by land, for it was the year of high water, and both cattle and men became amphibious.

"Although I bestowed the names of Death and Satan on my wheelers, I loved them none the less. Satan was a short-legged, big-bodied stag whose little snout and eyes were all there was to be seen of him when swimming the rivers; while Death, the off ox, was a fine big brindle with his back out of water when swimming, and as steady and sure as death itself.

"The Mormon brake had not yet been invented, and indeed the brake with its comb and lever, which we find on the wagons of today, was then not known, but instead there was a lock chain attached to the side of the wagon box, to lock the right hind wheel. But Death and Satan were as good as the brake now in use, and eased my wagon down many a rough declivity.

"Our supplies like our oxen were gathered up from all hands in our wards; some could furnish flour, others bacon, a wagon cover, or a whip. I remember a checked linsey shirt allotted to me of the things turned in. It came from the celebrated loom that was run in the family of the veteran blacksmith, Aaron York. My boots came from the celebrated tan vats of Father Harrison and Charles D. Miller. The tanning had been a quick process



no doubt, which seemed to have put the spirit of contention in them, as the soles always seemed at war with the uppers, and ended in the soles getting the uppers under to such an extent that I threw them away in disgust at their behavior.

"Our company of forty-one wagons was made up from Nephi, Goshen, Spanish Fork, Payson, Springville and Provo. The teamsters from Provo were Thomas B. Clark, Newel Knight, Ira Tiffany, Caleb H. Davis, Joe Robbins, James Herbert, William Pratt, Dud Ford, Lewis Stewart, and Albert Jones; with Jesse Fuller and Marion Outhouse as night herders.

"Our officers were as follows: Homer Duncan, captain; Samuel Russell, assistant captain; Doctor McCune of Nephi, chaplain; William Clyde, captain of Springville ten; George Patten, captain of Payson ten; Peter Sullen, captain of Nephi ten; Newell Knight, captain of Provo ten."

A number of interesting incidents of the trip are narrated, from which the following are selected:

"The crossing of Yellow Creek was attended with much difficulty. We partly bridged the stream with timbers from a deserted station three hundred yards above, which the boys floated down, riding two or three logs at a time to the place where we were building the bridge. Some had the luck to fall off their skittish water horses, but they were young, full of life and strength, and as much at home in the water as on the land.

"At Ham's Fork we came in sight of Murdock's company. The crossing of this stream was attend-

ed with more difficulty than any other stream on our journey. Our captain selected a spot away from the main line of travel, making a bargain with some mail men who were coming west with loose stock and three heavy coaches, for the use of their boat to ferry over our flour and provisions on condition that we would pull their heavy coaches through the river bottom with our oxen, as their mules could not budge them in the heavy mud. We succeeded in crossing over in two days, with hard work."

While assisting in the ferry work, Jones was wounded by a blow from a large, dry willow which some one had bent and allowed to fly back. It struck him in the face, sending splinters through his lip. Later, he was bitten on the finger by a scorpion, but the captain applied a chew of tobacco to the injured member and no serious results followed. These accidents caused him to remark to the captain, "If anything should happen, put me under good six feet that the wolves shall not get me."

"At Sweet Water," continues the narrative, "the owner of the bridge wanted \$2.00 per wagon for crossing, but the captain refused to pay so large a price, and the boys backed him up; with a 'We'll see him —— first.' We went back a little way, and with the help of Lot Smith's men, who were out guarding the telegraph line on a call from President Lincoln, built a raft and ferried over in good shape, with only one wagon running off the raft, which the boys with some extra good swimming and water

work brought safely to shore a quarter of a mile below. Thus we saved an expenditure of \$82.00."

At Deer Creek they left three tons of flour in charge of Uncle Tom Clark of the Provo Third ward who had lost the hind wheels of the wagon he drove back at Ham's Fork as he was driving through the current.

They overtook Murdock's train, which had left the valley two days in advance of Duncan's company and held the lead into Florence, for which reason they were rewarded by being the first train loaded up for the return trip.

While waiting here for freight and passengers a number of teams made the trip to Omaha for supplies, and Jones managed to load in a little No. 6 Charter Oak stove, a spade, a hat, and stuff for a few shirts, on his own account.

The return trip was enlivened by the presence of the passenger immigrants, among them a number of young ladies.

The company made the round trip from Salt Lake City in 130 days, the quickest trip on record for the church ox trains.

#### ENTERTAINMENT

The home sociables of the pioneers were enjoyable affairs. "We would meet at some place—generally the home of some young married couple who liked our frolic—where we played games, told riddles and stories, and sang songs," writes Mrs. Haws York; "almost everyone sang, although we didn't know anything about notes or music, and nearly everyone

whistled. Occasionally there was some one who could play the violin or flute, and the girls had their knitting to help along." A little later, when the fruit trees began to bear, peach cutting and other bees were added to the list of entertainments in the home.

In the halls there were spelling schools, dances, and theatricals. When James E. Daniels arrived in the fall of 1854, he instituted singing classes, which were considered enjoyable social events.

The music at the dances usually consisted of one or two fiddles, or perhaps a fiddle and a flute. When the Smith brothers began to play, at a later date, there was a greater variety of music.

As money was not plentiful, dance and theater tickets were usually paid for in produce. Wheat, of course, was the most common article of exchange, but other grains and even vegetables were sometimes used. To avoid trouble and embarrassment when going to a party or theatre in the evening, most patrons secured their tickets during the day.

It was customary in the fifties, as now, to give sociables and parties in honor of those called on church missions. George A. Smith writes that on May 1, 1855, he attended a May party given by the ladies of Provo in behalf of eleven missionaries.

The boys of Pioneer Provo had opportunity for enjoyment at "the old swimming hole." Dry Creek ran through a cottonwood grove on a farm belonging to John Park and later to the Scott family, and in a bend of the stream was the swimming hole. The diving, swimming, splashing and tumbling in the

pool was one of the delightful recreations of the boys on a warm summer afternoon. In the dusty road nearby many games were played. There were also swimming places in the river and the lake. In the winter time skating on ponds and the lake was a favorite amusement.

### CELEBRATIONS

Independence day was usually celebrated by the firing of guns and the holding of exercises suitable to the occasion. It is worthy of note that Mrs. John R. Twelves, now a grandmother, but still stately and erect in carriage, was in 1868 the Goddess of Liberty in the parade of that year. Mayor O. K. Hansen has suggested that in 1924 Mrs. Twelves be again chosen Goddess of Liberty.

The first Pioneer Day celebration was probably in 1855 or '56. In the latter year a lamentable accident occurred, the cannon which was being used in the firing of salutes bursting and killing William Nixon. It is said the gun had unwisely been tamped with potter's clay. In 1858 one of the features of the celebration was a barbecue. A beef and several sheep were roasted for the occasion. At one time (1868) Brigham Young attended the Provo Pioneer Day Celebration which was held in a bowery on the Tabernacle square. One of the numbers on the program was the singing of a song by L. John Nuttall, written by Samuel S. Jones. The words are as follows:

## " 'TIS UTAH'S NATAL DAY "

"May every heart in Utah's vales  
Be jubilant and gay  
Nor let the shades of by gone cares  
Becloud our holiday.  
This day it is the twenty-fourth;  
'Tis Utah's natal day;  
So cheer for liberty and Utah.

## Chorus

"Hurrah, hurrah! 'Tis Utah's natal day;  
Hurrah, Utah is twenty-one today.  
Compare the present with the past  
Success has led the way——  
And cheer for liberty and Utah.

"We'll not forget today,  
To applaud the pioneer,  
Who stared grim famine in the face,  
Met trials without fear,  
And served the crickets, wolves, and snakes  
That once resided here  
With notices to quit the vales of Utah.

"Nor will we fail to memorize  
Battalion boys so true,  
Who left their wives and country  
To fight in Mexico.  
For this blest country of our choice,  
The old Red, White and Blue,  
And prove to all our loyalty to Utah.

“The gold fields all around have tried  
To lure us from our home,  
Forsake our honest industry,  
For fantasies to roam;  
But we think we’ve found the color,  
In our grain field’s fertile loam  
And struck a lead to happiness in Utah.

“Now let us cheer for Brigham Young,  
Our faithful Mormon guide,  
And cheer for all the faithful Saints  
That in these vales reside  
And now a long, long, hearty cheer  
For Utah’s natal tide  
While Heaven is smiling on Utah.”

President Young was well pleased with the song, especially the stanza setting forth the superiority of the grain fields of Utah over the gold fields of California; and at his request this stanza was repeated. It reflected his views, and emphasized what he had been preaching to the people.

An interesting feature of early celebrations, both on Independence Day and Pioneer Day was the hoisting of the Stars and stripes on the “Old Liberty Pole,” that stood for so many years on the Public Square (now Pioneer Park). The first pole, which was but a single stick, was set in 1852, and stood until 1861. In the latter year Provo had a big Fourth of July celebration, and the old pole was removed and a pretentious double pole was put in its place. It was so arranged that the upper part



could be lowered, have the flag unfurled from the peak, and be raised again. To do this work required quite a force of men, usually under the supervision of John R. Goodman, an old sailor.

The pole was fashioned and put in place by L. John Nuttall, assisted by his father, William Nuttall. At the top was a large tin ball, made in 1852 for the first pole by William J. Strong, and transferred to the new pole in 1861. As the base had completely rotted away and the props failed to make the pole secure, it was removed in 1892. The ball was put in the Pioneer Relic room in the Provo High School.

#### BUSINESS

Pioneer business consisted mainly of barter. Money was so scarce that it was difficult for most people to obtain enough to pay postage. Gold dust from California sometimes took its place, and frequently the bushel of wheat was considered the measure of values.

This scarcity of money, however, was not considered a serious matter. President A. O. Smoot, soon after his coming to Provo, in 1868, expressed himself to the effect that it was really an advantage to the people; they could not dispose of their property and products as easily as they would be able to do if there were plenty of money, and as a result they spent less and accumulated more.

The stores dealt in general merchandise. Prices were necessarily high as the imported goods had to be freighted across the plains in wagons, and the

home manufactured articles were produced by crude processes. Booth gives the following prices as prevailing in 1852: Glass, per box, \$30 to \$36; letter paper, per quire, \$1.00; shirting, per yard, 30 cents; Kentucky jeans, \$1.25; Canton flannel, 40 cents; calico, 25 to 50 cents; wheat, \$1.00.

Johnston's army brought some money into the Territory which was set into circulation through the purchase of army supplies from the people. When the army left, a large quantity of goods was sold off at low prices, and the merchant purchasers were enabled to make handsome profits, the retail prices of most goods still remaining high. Albert Jones cites the following prices for the period: Cotton yarn, per bunch, \$14; tea, per pound, \$5; calico, per yard, 60 cents; bleaches, \$1.00; spool cotton, 25 cents.

The pioneer merchant, Andrew J. Stewart was very successful; and while he was absent on two Latter-day Saint Missions, going to Carson, Nevada in 1856, and to Australia in 1857, his wife, Eunice Pease Stewart was equally successful. So well did she manage the mercantile business, the herd of cattle, and the flock of sheep, that she was not only able to support herself and children and Mr. Stewart's other wives and their children, but also build an addition of five new rooms to their dwelling house.

The resourcefulness of Mrs. Stewart as pioneer business manager is illustrated by an incident that occurred while she was living at Payson in 1850. A fine fat heifer had been drowned in one of the numerous springs of the Payson meadows. When

she heard of the occurrence she proceeded to the scene and prepared for action. With some help she skinned the animal and removed the fat. Next she hurried to the alkali beds of Salem, and scraped up a large quantity of saleratus. On her return, some cotton wood was cut, reduced to ashes, and the lye leached therefrom into a barrel. The fat from the heifer, the saleratus from the alkali flats, and the lye from the ashes were put into a kettle of water, boiled, and one hundred dollars worth of soap produced.

## MAIL COMMUNICATION

The Utah pioneers were in an isolated country, and communication with the outside world was difficult. For a number of years after the settlement of the Territory, the receipt of mail was very irregular. Communication was in two directions—east to Independence, Missouri, and west to California. The trip to either of these places, even with mules, required weeks of travel. Mail to the eastern states and Europe was frequently sent to California, going from there by way of the Pacific Ocean, across the Isthmus of Panama, and to various destinations by water. Special carriers brought the mail from Great Salt Lake City to the southern settlements. In 1857 N. B. Twitchell had a contract to carry mail from Salt Lake to Provo and return once a week.

Provo's first postmaster was Isaac Higbee. He was succeeded in 1853 by Lucius N. Scovil. In that year, also, the name of the postoffice was changed from Utah Lake to Provo City.

Before stamps and envelopes came into use the letters were folded and sealed with a wafer or sealing wax.

#### UNDESIRABLE WHITES

There were in the country a few turbulent characters who in various ways caused a great deal of trouble. Through their unwise actions, as narrated in previous chapters, they sometimes incurred the enmity of the Indians. They created disturbances by appearing at dancing parties in an intoxicated condition, and in other ways made themselves nuisances. One of these characters, a Joshua Sweat, became quite notorious. On one occasion, in 1853, Sweat persisted in disturbing a public meeting and was arrested and tried before Judge Isaac Higbee. The jury in the case seems to have had confused notions as to the prerogatives, respectively, of judge and jury, and returned the remarkable verdict that the court had no jurisdiction to try the case.

When Eli Whipple became sheriff about 1859 or '60, he put an effective check on hoodlumism. Whipple was a large, powerful man and a determined character, and commanded a healthy respect from the rowdies.

The discovery of gold in California brought many people into the Territory on their way to the gold fields. Some of them "wintered among the Mormons." There were instances of their marrying Mormon girls and deserting them when spring opened the way to California.

The lure of gold on the coast, beginning in 1849.

the year of Provo's settlement, was strong, but only a very few Mormons yielded to it, and they were generally looked upon as being "weak in the faith."

With Johnston's army came an objectionable group of camp followers. These, with dissolute soldiers, occasioned much trouble in the territory. Social diseases were introduced among the Indians, which eventually destroyed large numbers of them.

### RELATIONS WITH INDIANS

The Indians were a source of concern to the settlers, not only when they were on the war path, but also in times of peace.

During the early years of the settlement, the pioneers found it necessary, when going to their farms, the canyons, or another town, to carry their guns with them. Frequently it was considered wise to travel only in groups. Even when there was no war there was always the possibility that some Indian or band might find a grievance against the whites, or might feel inclined to steal some of their property. The redmen stole cattle and sheep from the range, and in visiting the fort of the settlement would often appropriate scissors, knives, or other objects that came within their reach. A young Englishwoman living in Alpine, one day saw an Indian who had entered her home purloin a pair of scissors with a beautiful silver chain attached, and hang them about his neck, but was too frightened to remonstrate. He also appropriated her handsome switch and had the humiliation of seeing him braid

it into his own greasy locks. When the Indian went to the next home, the housewife recognized the scissors, and being somewhat bolder than her neighbor took them from his neck. He seemed to be a rather good natured savage, after all, for he merely laughed at the performance.

That the Indians had a sense of humor as well as an appreciation of bravery is shown by an experience of Mrs. Sarah Ann Cluff, wife of David Cluff. Her husband had gone to Slate Canyon for a load of wood one morning in the early fifties, leaving Mrs. Cluff and her babe at their little home on Center street, located at the present site of the Provo Commercial and Savings Bank. While she was baking bread, eight young mounted Ute warriors stopped before her home. One of them dismounted and came to the door as she was taking the pone skillet containing the last loaf from the fire place to put the bread with the other loaves on the table. He looked greedily at the bread and ejaculated, "Ugh! heap bread, heap biscuit, you give me some."

The bread was precious, but fear prompted her to give the Indian a large loaf. He was not satisfied, and savagely demanded more. She refused, insisting that she must have the rest for her husband and children. Seeing that he must use force or at least frighten the white woman, to get the other loaves, he went to his horse, got his bow and arrow, and with the deliberate bearing of an Indian who knows he can get what he wants, adjusted the arrow to the bow string. As Mrs. Cluff watched these proceedings she realized that she, too, must act. Snatching

the old Kentucky rifle that hung over the door, she pointed it at the approaching savage. When he looked up and saw the gun barrel thrust into his face, he gave vent to an Indian grunt, "Ugh!" and jumped back in affright. He mounted his horse amid the jeers and derisive laughter of the other young bucks.

"Wino white squaw!—Injin coward—heap wino squaw!" they yelled as they rode away.

Mrs. Jane Park Jones relates an incident showing a rather uncanny burial custom among some of the Indians. With some young girl companions, she found a long pole thrust into a deep spring. After some strenuous work, the girls pulled it up, and to their horror discovered the body of a papoose fastened to the end. The terror-stricken girls scampered off to the fort, and were very loth again to venture near the spring.

There was some trading between the white men and the Indians and in the course of barter, Indian children sometimes came into the possession of the colonists. The settlers had no intention of making slaves of the children, and often bought them to prevent their being killed or maltreated. The children were usually treated kindly, and an effort was made to civilize them. On one occasion, in 1853, when a load of goods had been sent by Captain Hooper to Provo River for barter with the Indians, the failure of the white men to buy an Indian girl resulted in a sad tragedy. The girl had been captured or stolen from some other tribe by Arapeen, half brother of Walker, and he offered to sell her for two guns.



The agent rejected the offer, whereupon Arapeen rushed to his tent and brutally murdered the girl. As the colonists did not at that time feel strong enough to enforce the law against law-breaking Indians, no action was taken against Arapeen.

The officials were determined, however, to see that Indian children in the care of whites should receive kind treatment. A law was enacted requiring guardians to give bonds to that effect. In 1855 the County Court made an order that all persons in the county holding Indian children, either by purchase or otherwise, should appear at the clerk's office and give bonds and indentures as required by law; failing in this, such persons were warned that the children would be taken from them and bound to other applicants.

#### A STRANGER'S IMPRESSIONS

On September 6, 1850, a party of Missouri gold seekers on their way to California were surprised to find the fort at Provo. They had not known of any settlement in the region south of Great Salt Lake City. Among their number was one Daniel W. Jones, who had accidentally wounded himself at Green River. The following is taken from his book, "Forty Years Among the Indians."

"I shall never forget the peculiar feelings that came over me when we arrived at the fort. The little party with me had become separated from the main company while coming down Spanish Fork Canyon, and we were considerably behind when we

saw signs of settlements. We felt somewhat uneasy for fear the 'bad Mormons' would take advantage of us and rob us, as we had some money. When we got to the fort, instead of trouble we found the people with about the same kindly look of the eye and expression of sympathy as was manifested by the Indians on Green River. \* \* \* I now felt conquered as far as Mormon goodness was concerned for many offered me help if needed.

"The Mormons often visited our camp, selling us butter, vegetables, and such supplies as they had to spare. Owing to the conflicting stories I had heard about them, I watched them very closely."

Jones was told by one of the Provo "Mormons," Thomas Ross, that he (Jones) would become a Mormon. This was as much a surprise to Jones as if he had been told he would become a Chinaman. However, he concluded to remain at the fort, and was kindly cared for at the home of Isaac Higbee. Jones subsequently became a Latter-day Saint.

He relates an incident that occurred at the outbreak of the Walker war, throwing a side light on the character of President George A. Smith. When hostilities began, all the cattle belonging to Provo, twelve hundred head, were got together on the lake bottoms, with Jones and Barney Ward as guards over them. The men remained on duty until nearly worn out, no one coming to relieve them on account of the absence from town of President Smith and the confusion that existed. On the third day the herders heard that President Smith had returned, and Jones went in to see him. As he had

not slept for three nights and had been in the saddle most of the time, he did not feel very good-natured; and when told by some men on the street that President Smith was not up and could not be seen, still insisted on going to the president's house. He was not permitted to see President Smith when he called, and on being told by the men that he would some day learn not to be in such a hurry, made an ill-natured remark. The remark was reported to President Smith, and when Jones called on him a short time later, the president asked if Jones had called him "a big lazy lout." Jones acknowledged making the remark, and explained the circumstances that had led him to do so. Without manifesting any anger, President Smith ordered that Barney be relieved at once, and told Jones to go and get some sleep. Feeling ashamed of his remark, Jones, after being refreshed with a good sleep, went to President Smith to apologize for the insulting language; but the president took him by the hand, laughing heartily, and asked if he felt better. No opportunity was given for apology, and years after President Smith recalled the incident and laughed about it as a good joke. The broad, generous, kindly spirit of President Smith, as manifested on this occasion, endeared him to the people.

#### WILD ANIMALS AND FOWL

In one of his historical sketches published in the Provo Herald, Albert Jones writes interestingly of the wild animals and fowl of pioneer days. The following is taken therefrom:

"The wife of the writer remembers, while lost in her father's grain field during her girlhood days, her great fear that she might encounter one of the big bears that used to come down from the mountains and dine on Robert Thomas's corn. One caught in the act had been killed and brought into the fort.

"The wolves and coyotes would attack the cattle that stayed in the south field over night; and many of the stock would barely make their escape with ears, nose, and flanks badly torn. A band of the pioneers' dogs went back to the wild, and would attack the cattle in the same manner. Old Bear Scott, a very large, powerful dog belonging to our bishop, was strongly suspected of being their leader.

"Mountain lions were occasionally seen, but it took some skill and exceptional nerve to follow their trail. A well known hunter of Springville brought one to the Court House, claiming the bounty, that measured eleven feet from tip to tip. His forearm was of great size and strength. No doubt many a colt and deer had fallen a victim to his wonderful power.

"Deer were plentiful in the mountain passes and upper parks. It is not many years since two strayed into town and were shot north of the Provo Woolen Mills. White hares were here in abundance.

"Beavers were plentiful in Provo River. I remember Father Gilberth Haws's coming along early one morning with a beaver on his shoulder which he had trapped just below the dugway north of town, also another one that had strayed from the

running streams and had been shot in the moat or ditch outside the city hall.

"Ducks were here in great flocks. I remember riding over a newly harvested field one evening just after dusk as a flock arose making so much noise with their wings that I could not hear the sound of my horse's feet. There were also many sage hens and mountain pheasants. Flocks of geese flew over the town forming the letter 'V' in long lines, their well known 'honk, honk,' arousing a vain desire in the minds of the settlers for them to come within range of their guns.

"Ravens or crows would fly off to the north from the cane growth south of town near the lake early in the morning in their search for food, returning about sun down with regularity.

"I remember a big owl that came one night and caught a full grown rooster that I prized, and flew to the top of a nearby outbuilding. The rooster's cries awoke me from my sleep. I snatched my shot gun and flew to the rescue. I could just see him outlined against the sky and shot at him, probably wounding him for he dropped my bird, dead and partly eaten."

## CHAPTER X

### POLITICAL AFFAIRS

The governmental affairs of Provo City were conducted under the charter of 1851 until the year 1862, when by legislative enactment the City Council was reduced to one Mayor, two Aldermen, and three Councilors. In 1864 the city was given a new charter, which vested the municipal government in a Council consisting of a Mayor, three Aldermen, one from each ward, and five Councilors. The Council was given power, however, to create additional wards and add to the number of Aldermen and Councilors and proportion them among the several wards. The first charter, it will be remembered, was molded after that of Nauvoo. A number of changes were made in the new charter that it might conform more closely to the needs of the city.

In compliance with the recommendation of the Council the Legislature in 1884 made the northwestern bank of Provo River the northern boundary line of the city, thus eliminating Lake View and a large part of Provo Bench. Since that time the boundary lines of the city have been changed a number of times usually reducing the area of the city, but occasionally adding thereto. The purpose for withdrawing from the city has generally been to

avoid the payment of city taxes on farm property; for coming back into the city, to derive the benefits of attendance at the Provo City schools. Provo City has now an area of about eleven and one-tenth square miles.

By legislative enactment in 1888, all cities in the territory were classified, those having 20,000 inhabitants being designated as first class; those having between 5,000 and 20,000, second class; and all others, third class. Cities of the first and second class were each to have five wards, the Council of the former to consist of fifteen members, three from each ward, and of the latter, ten members, two from each ward. Cities of the third class were to have seven Councilmen elected at large. In all cities Aldermen were eliminated; judicial functions were to be performed by regularly elected justices of the peace. As the census of 1880 showed Provo to have a population of less than 5,000, and no census had been taken between that time and the time of the city election in 1890, it was held in a decision in the Supreme Court of the Territory that Provo was a city of the third class. Before the election in 1892, a census was taken showing Provo to have 5,268 inhabitants; and the city, by proclamation of the Governor, was declared to be in the second class. The city was divided into five wards, and in 1892 ten Councilmen were elected, two from each ward.

The State Constitution, adopted in 1896, made provision for municipal incorporation by general law. In accordance therewith, all statutes granting



special charters were repealed. The classification of cities was retained, and Provo continued to operate as a city of the second class.

An important change occurred in the government of the city in 1912, when, in accordance with an enactment by the Legislature, the commission form of government went into effect. According to the statute the City Commission was to consist of a Mayor and two Commissioners. The first incumbents of office under the new order were Charles F. Decker, Mayor, and Henry J. W. Goddard and LeRoy Dixon, Commissioners. In accordance with a resolution of January 3, 1912, they were assigned to departmental work as follows: Mayor Decker, Public Affairs and Finance, Parks and Public Property; Henry J. W. Goddard, Water Supply and Water Works; LeRoy Dixon, Public Safety.

#### COMPENSATION OF OFFICERS

Until 1880 the members of the City Council received no compensation for their services; the Mayor received none until 1889. Not content with working for nothing the Council in 1867 passed a resolution that members absenting themselves from sessions of the Council without filing an excuse with the City Recorder, setting forth the cause for non-attendance, should be fined in the sum of \$2 for each offence unless excused by the majority vote of those present. The Council, however, in 1868, rescinded the measure, and remitted the fines accrued. The compensation of the members of the

Council, as fixed in 1880, was not to exceed \$50 a year, and was to be based on the number of sessions attended. Later an allowance was made for each member of \$1 per session of attendance and thirty cents per hour for committee work. The salary of the Mayor, as fixed in 1889 was \$300 a year.

The other city officers had very meager allowances. In some cases men were given several offices that the total emoluments might be enough to justify serving the public. For instance, in 1874 L. John Nuttall held the offices of County Recorder, County Clerk, and City Recorder; and Warren N. Dusenberry was Prosecuting Attorney and City Attorney. The following items of compensation taken from the city record in 1868 will serve as illustrations of salaries paid: James W. Loveless, city watermaster, \$50; L. John Nuttall, city recorder for several years, \$136.60; Thomas Clarkson, attending city pound and city beer saloon, \$240; Isaac Bullock, sundry services as city marshal from October 13, 1866 to February 1, 1868, \$50; John Henry Smith, for 52 hours' services as policeman, \$10.

#### LOCAL PARTY POLITICS

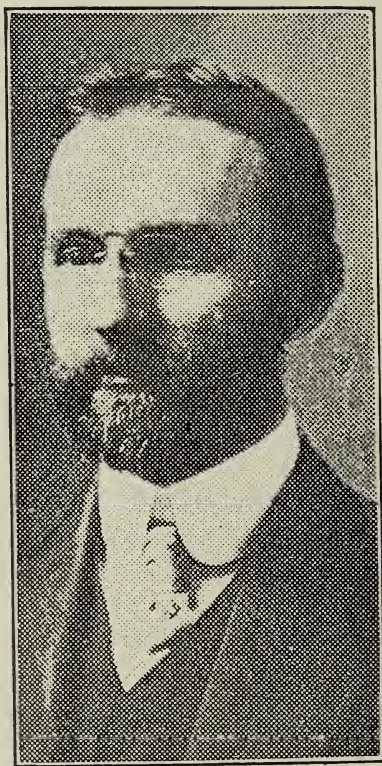
Having only a Territorial form of government and being far removed from the political influences of the East, Utah for many years had no partisan politics. It was customary for political leaders, preceding city elections, to call mass conventions for the nomination of candidates for city offices, and preceding county and state elections, to call pri-

maries or caucuses for the choosing of delegates to attend conventions. As the Mormons were greatly in the majority they dominated these various political gatherings and the result was usually the election of Mormons to the various civil positions. But the federal appointive positions nearly always went to the non-Mormons, frequently sent to the Territory from the East.

A political revolution began in the Territory in 1870 when the Liberal Party was organized in Salt Lake City. This was followed by the organization of the People's Party. The Liberal Party was anti-Mormon in sentiment, and as organizations were effected in different parts of the Territory, came to include practically all non-Mormons. The Mormons, of course, allied themselves with the People's Party. And thus began an unfortunate period in the history of the commonwealth—a period of strife and bitterness.

The division on party lines did not occur in Provo until several years after the movement in Salt Lake City. Non-Mormons participated in the caucus called for the nomination of candidates preceding the city election held in February, 1874, but did not receive any representation on the ticket prepared. All electors were invited to attend the caucus called in July of the same year to nominate candidates for precinct officers and delegates to the county convention. The first Liberal activity in Provo seems to have been in the campaign that followed. A rally was held in the Methodist Episcopal Church at which there were several Liberal speakers from

Salt Lake and Mr. S. B. Moore of Provo. In its report of the meeting the Provo Times sharply criticised the Salt Lake speakers, but gave Mr. Moore credit for his fairness.



GEORGE SUTHERLAND

Justice of Supreme Court of the United States

A mass county convention of Liberals held September 18, 1880, is worthy of note as it marks the

first appearance in politics of George Sutherland, who was later to become a distinguished United States Senator and a justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. Mr. Sutherland acted as secretary of the convention. No county ticket was put in the field, but a resolution was adopted endorsing the Territorial platform of the Liberal Party, and a committee of five was appointed to work for the election of the Territorial ticket.

In its issue of December 7, 1886, the Provo "Enquirer" created a sensation by publishing an expose of a secret organization, the Loyal League of Utah, closely affiliated with the Liberal Party. According to the "Enquirer" story, the president of the League was J. R. Walker of Salt Lake City and the chief secretary, O. J. Hollister of the same place. There was a long list of vice-presidents, among them David Evans, a prominent Provo lawyer, and T. W. Lincoln, pastor of the Methodist-Episcopal Church of Provo. The following was published as having been taken from the League constitution:

"The objects of the Utah Loyal League are to combine the loyal people of Utah, male and female, irrespective of politics, in opposition to the political rule and the law-defying practices of the so-called Mormon Church, to oppose the admission of Utah into the Union until she has the substance as well as the form of republican government; to raise money to retain agents in Washington or elsewhere for these ends."

League branches were organized in various towns of the Territory. All members were pledged not



to divulge the names of members or the transactions of the League. How the "Enquirer" obtained its information was not made known, but as the statements set forth were not refuted, they were generally accepted as true. The expose intensified the bitter feeling existing between Mormon and non-Mormon. The ill-feeling manifested itself on Independence Day in 1887 when each faction had its own celebration.

The Liberals put a ticket in the field for the county election in 1887. The vote was 1,871 for the People's party and 283 for the Liberals; in Provo, 308 for the former and 52 for the latter.

At the People's Party city convention in 1888 there was some sentiment among the delegates for a fusion ticket with the Liberals, following the example of Salt Lake, but the movement made no headway. Both parties nominated tickets. The average People's vote was 306; of the Liberals, 57.

While adhering to the Liberal Party in local politics, many of the non-Mormons of the Territory had affiliated to some extent with the two great national parties. This was especially true in those years in which presidential elections occurred. In 1888, the Republicans held a county convention at Provo to elect delegates to attend a Territorial convention to be held at Ogden. With possibly one or two exceptions those attending were non-Mormons.

A Democratic county convention was held the same year at which Mormons were largely in the majority. David Evans was elected chairman and Henry A. Noon secretary. Both were Liberals. A

committee on resolutions was appointed by the chair of whom three belonged to the Liberal Party and two to the People's Party. Two reports were submitted, one by each faction.

The majority report was as follows:

"Resolved, that pending present issues in Utah, true Democrats cannot consistently affiliate with those who are, and hereafter intend to remain, members of the People's Party.

"Resolved, that under the peculiar condition of affairs existing in this Territory, we are opposed to the admission of Utah into the Union as a State, at the present time.

"Resolved, That all who will subscribe to the principles of the foregoing resolutions, and the principles as enunciated in national Democratic platforms, are cordially invited to participate.

"Thomas Beesley

"H. H. Henderson

"Julius Hannberg."

The minority submitted the following:

"Resolved, That pending present issues in Utah, such persons as oppose the execution of existing laws against polygamy, and other national laws, as affirmed by the courts, not being Democrats, nor friends of free secular government, are not entitled to participate in any of the meetings of the Democrats of Utah, and that we adhere and subscribe to the issues of the national Democratic platform.

"W. N. Dusenberry

"James Dunn."

In answer to a question Judge Dusenberry ex-



plained that the first part of the resolution submitted by the minority had been presented that the report might be in harmony with call made by the Territorial Central Committee.

A long discussion followed in which it was made clear that the Liberals present were in favor of the majority report, and the People were very much opposed to it, and some of them not entirely satisfied with the minority report. When a vote was called, the minority report was adopted by a large majority, whereupon the chairman and the secretary resigned their positions and withdrew from the meeting, the secretary taking the minutes with him. Other Liberals followed. The members of the convention remaining, elected ten delegates to the Territorial convention, not all of whom were Mormons, and passed resolutions censuring the retiring chairman and secretary, and characterizing their action as "undemocratic, ungentlemanly, and violative of every principle of common decency and political propriety, and only characteristic of bigots and demagogues of the deepest dye."

The retiring Liberals held another meeting and likewise elected ten delegates to the Territorial convention. There the Liberal Democrats were seated and the People's Party Democrats ignored.

The latter, however, continued their Democratic activities. In a letter to the "Enquirer" W. D. Roberts asserted that henceforth he would vote none but the Democratic ticket. The national ticket nominated at St. Louis—Cleveland and Thurman—was enthusiastically ratified at a meeting held at

Provo. It was decided not to put a county Democratic ticket in the field; but a Territorial convention was called, at which S. R. Thurman was nominated as delegate to Congress. The Liberals sneeringly referred to the enthusiasts as the "Sage Brush" Democracy. Thurman received but 511 votes in the Territory, but in Provo he received 58, while R. N. Baskin, his Liberal opponent, received but 46. John T. Caine, the People's candidate, had 232 votes in the city.

It is significant that at the Republican ratification of the election of Harrison and Morton as President and Vice-President, held at the Provo Opera House November 15, 1888, George Sutherland and Reed Smoot, the one a Liberal, the other a People's Party adherent, should both be speakers. It was the first public appearance of these young men as Republicans; they were afterwards to sit together in the United States Senate.

The climax of local party strife came in 1890. In that year the Liberals captured Salt Lake City, and in the same year the Provo Liberals put forth might and main to elect George Sutherland as Mayor over John E. Booth, the People's Party candidate. Sutherland had never been bitter in the local fight and was probably the most popular man in the Liberal ranks. There was also a Citizen's ticket headed by Warren N. Dusenberry, but it played a minor part in the contest. The campaign was filled with oratory, music, and torch light processions. The supreme period came on Saturday evening, February 8. The People's Party had an immense torch light

procession. There were seven bands in line, the Opera House Band, the Silver Band, the Kid Band, the Martial Band, the Springville Band, the Spanish Fork Band, and the Lehi Band. The Liberals brought from Salt Lake a large drum corps and the Flambeau club, thoroughly drilled organizations, and marched from the depot to Center Street. The streets were filled with shouting, howling, jangling partisans.

Both parties were active on election day. There was a great deal of scratching, chiefly in favor of Sutherland. The People's ticket was elected but the Liberals showed a heavy gain. Booth received 415 votes; Sutherland, 230. The average vote of the other People's candidates was about 465, that of the Liberals, 183. The Citizen's vote was small.

The victory, however, was not a clean sweep for the People's Party. The Liberals had prepared a little surprise for their opponents. The general incorporation act passed by the Legislature in 1888, previously referred to in this chapter, had provided for the classification of cities, the elimination of Aldermen, and the election of Justices of the Peace. As no census had been taken to determine the class of city to which Provo would belong, all the tickets were prepared in accordance with the old law. But before the polls closed a number of Liberal votes were cast for Justices of the Peace. When the matter was taken before the Utah Commission, that body ruled that Provo was a city of the third class and should have elected a Mayor, seven Councilmen and two Justices of the Peace. The vote for

Aldermen was therefore null and void, and it would be necessary to eliminate one of the eight Councilmen voted for by the People's Party. Two of the four Justices of the Peace voted for by the Liberals were declared elected. Pending an appeal to the Territorial Supreme Court the Commission withheld certificates of election. The Supreme Court upheld the Commission's interpretation of the law. All the People's Party Aldermen and one of the Councilmen—James A. Bean—were eliminated, and two Liberal Justices of the Peace were given certificates of election. A. A. Noon became the acting Justice.

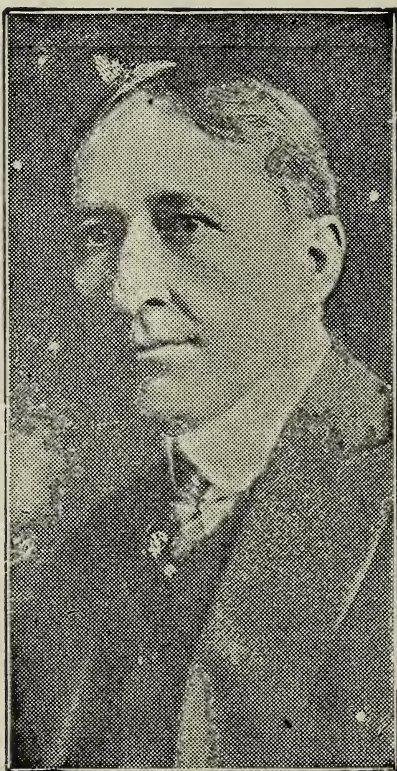
There was also a contest on personal grounds. The Liberals sought to oust John E. Booth from the office of Mayor on the grounds that he was ineligible to hold the office, having violated the Anti-Polygamy Act of 1882. It was alleged that he had been a polygamist as late as 1883. The Territorial Supreme Court decided in Booth's favor.

There were two more political campaigns in 1890, one for the county elections held in August, and another for the Territorial election held in November. Both were spirited but less strenuous than the campaign preceding the city election.

#### NATIONAL PARTY POLITICS

Sentiment was growing in favor of disbanding the local parties and dividing on national party lines. The People's Party took the initiative in bringing about the change. On June 10, 1891, the Territorial Central Committee adopted resolutions

favoring disbandment. That evening the People's Party of the Provo Precinct met at the Court House



UNITED STATES SENATOR W. H. KING

and formally disbanded. The chairman of the meeting was William H. King, a young lawyer of ability, who was later to become a prominent Democrat and an influential United States Senator.



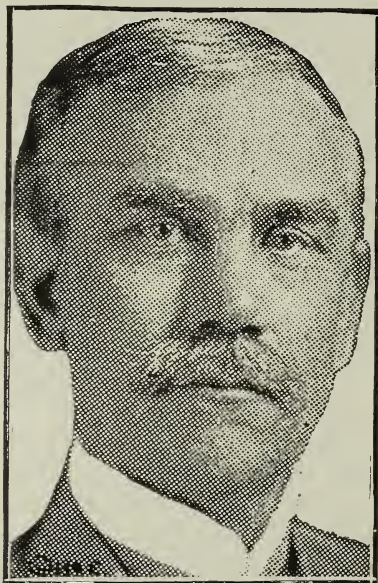
The Liberals of the precinct met ten days later to consider disbandment. Two sets of resolutions were offered, one by Dr. A. J. Shores favoring such action, and another by Judge J. D. Jones opposing it. Jones's resolution prevailed by a small majority. When the result of the vote was stated, George Sutherland announced himself a Republican.

Three tickets were nominated for the county and Territorial election held in August—Democratic, Republican, and Liberal. On the Democratic and Republican tickets were former members of both of the local parties. The Democrats gained a decisive victory, and the Liberals had a much smaller vote than in 1890.

At the city election in 1892 there was a further reduction of Liberal votes. The votes cast for Mayor were as follows: W. N. Dusenberry, Democrat, 499; Reed Smoot, Republican, 420; Henry W. Davis, Liberal, 35. The Democrats elected their entire ticket except three Councilmen—two from the Third ward and one from the Fourth. It was the first time that Reed Smoot appeared prominently in politics. He was later to become United States Senator and chairman of the Senate finance committee.

The election was the last in Provo at which Liberal votes were cast. There were few, if any, who did not rejoice that the old days of bitterness were over. For a time there was a tendency to go to extremes in the new party alignments. The majority had had no experience in national party politics and some were inclined to bring to bear the tense feelings of the old struggle. Such prominent ecclesias-

tists as President A. O. Smoot and Dr. Karl G. Maeser deemed it necessary to warn their people against going too far. In December, 1892, the "En-



UNITED STATES SENATOR REED SMOOT

quirer" published an editorial in which it quotes a Democratic contemporary as asserting that the division movement "not only manifests itself to the extent of absolute partisanship in politics, but extends into business, social life, religious association, and even into the family circle," and very much deprecates such extreme tendencies. In a short time, however, the people got their bearings and acted more wisely in the matter.



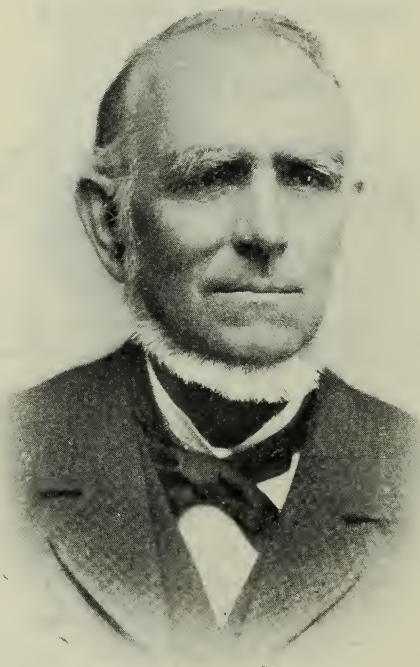
## CHAPTER XI

### MUNICIPAL ACTIVITIES

#### HARDSHIP AND ECONOMY

The difficulties and hardships of pioneer life enforced primitive economy in the conduct of the affairs of the municipality, and the lesson taught left a strong impress in later years. Economy continued to be the watchword of city officials long after the passing of pioneer conditions. The Mayor and City Council served without compensation, and other city officials received small remuneration. This spirit of economy is to be seen in a communication of Mayor Ebenezer Hanks to the City Council in 1861, wherein he urges the people to put up good fences that the estray pound may be "more or less done away with." However, in the same communication he favors a small cash tax "to encourage the teachers to do justice to the school and the scholars." He makes the following suggestion for keeping the roads in good condition without a cash outlay: "In regard to the supervisor I think we should have from one to four spirited men who feel an interest in the public good; and when they summon a man to work on the road and he won't do it, there should be some way to make him come to work."

The spirit of thrift as well as economy is seen in the management of city affairs as reported by Mayor A. O. Smoot in a communication to the City Council in 1874. An excerpt follows:



A. O. SMOOT

Leading Pioneer of Provo and Utah County

"Six years ago when I came here the ordinances were in a rough state and they are not complete yet. \* \* \* \* I did not find the city in debt, but an empty treasury; the property of the city amounted

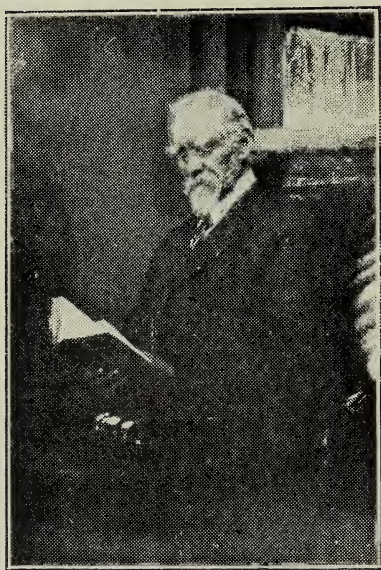
to about \$1,000. The labor of six years has produced the accumulation of a few thousand dollars; we have enclosed both squares; we have expended \$1,538 on the City Jail; we have \$4,000 in the County Court House; we have paid on police duty for a year past, on an average, \$150 per month, and kept up the ordinary contingent expenses of the city, furnished stationery, paid our recorder and officers, not extravagantly; and we have in the treasury some \$2,000 in cash; besides, all the property we had six years ago. We do not boast of this, but it is somewhat unaccountable, when the taxes amount to ten or twelve hundred dollars per annum, or averaging eleven hundred dollars."

The taxes referred to by Mayor Smoot probably do not include receipts from licenses, but these were not large.

#### ERA OF MATERIAL PROGRESS

During the early eighties a number of substantial business blocks were built in the city, among them being the Provo Theatre, the First National Bank building and S. S. Jones's store. Within the next few years, other buildings followed. The "Enquirer" became a daily, and a new paper, "The American," was started. There was talk of more railroads for the town. At the close of the decade a real estate boom took possession of the city, and new people began to arrive. Private enterprise and enthusiasm pointed the way to greater public activity. The feeling became prevalent that the city had been ultra-conservative, and that the time had arrived

for the manifestation of a more progressive spirit. The most urgent demands were for a system of waterworks, a fire department, and sidewalk paving.



HON. JOHN E. BOOTH

Mayor of Provo City When System of Waterworks  
Was Installed

### WATERWORKS

The first official suggestion in regard to securing waterworks was made in July, 1882, when the matter of conferring with Eastern capitalists relative to establishing a system of waterworks in Provo

was referred to Mayor Wilson H. Dusenberry. No tangible results ensued.

In April, 1889, M. J. Sturgiss, a Salt Lake engineer was employed to prepare plans for a waterworks system. A committee reported adversely on them, and nothing further was done for the time being. In October, however, a committee on waterworks was appointed.

Both political party platforms, in February, 1890, declared in favor of a system of waterworks for the city. There had been a sentiment in the community for a city hall, but the sentiment had changed; waterworks must come first.

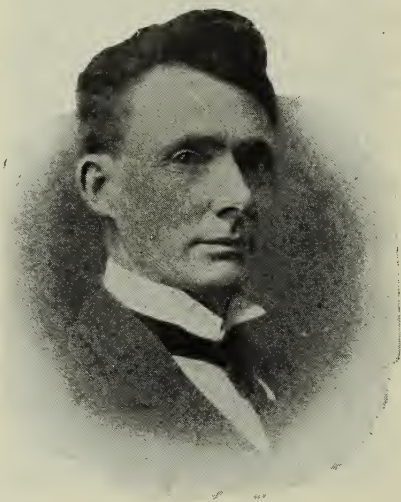
In March, of the same year, the Chamber of Commerce passed a resolution favoring bonding for waterworks.

The next month the City Council began to give the matter serious consideration. While the "City Fathers" were seeking to find some way of financing the undertaking, one Witcher Jones appeared on the scene and asked for a franchise to build a system of waterworks in the city. After some deliberation the franchise was granted. Mr. Jones was not ready to begin work, however, until the city had entered into a contract to pay him six or seven thousand dollars a year for the use of street hydrants. As the Council could not be induced to enter into such a contract, he did not begin work, and his franchise was forfeited.

A contract was finally entered into September 1, 1891, with Rhodes Brothers of Denver, who agreed to have the system completed by January 1, 1892.



To finance the undertaking, Provo City sold 125 one thousand dollar six per cent bonds at \$975 each, netting \$121,875. The cost of the waterworks was \$118,854.68. The balance, supplemented by an appropriation from the treasury was used to extend the system to the Territorial Insane Asylum.



MAYOR T. N. TAYLOR

The bonds were payable in twenty years, and redeemable in ten years at the option of Provo City. In February, 1902, during the administration of Mayor T. N. Taylor \$100,000 of the bonds were refunded at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.

Water for the system was obtained from Provo River, near the mouth of Provo Canyon. It was

first conveyed into a settling basin, 230 feet higher than the First National Bank corner, from which it flowed into the main conduit consisting of 18,000 feet of fourteen-inch wooden pipe and 4,700 feet of cast iron pipe. The entire system had over seventeen miles of different sized pipe.

The wooden pipe did not prove to be entirely satisfactory, and the city attorney was instructed to begin suit against Rhodes Brothers for damages sustained through breach of contract. The company, however, strengthened the pipe by putting additional bands around it, and the suit was withdrawn.

In 1910 the city sold bonds to the extent of \$90,000 for the improvement of the waterworks system. The settling basin was dispensed with, and a supply of spring water was obtained from Provo Canyon. A cement conduit running along the east bench took the place of the old wooden pipe line. State Chemist Herman Harms, in 1922, after a detailed sanitary water analysis, both chemical and bacteriological, reported "the Provo City water a very desirable one for all household and drinking purposes as well as technical uses."

## FIRE DEPARTMENT

The Brigham Young Academy was destroyed by fire on the night of January 4, 1884. The next evening Mayor Wilson H. Dusenberry suggested to the City Council the advisability of having a fire department. The Council appointed a committee on



fire department which soon after reported that a hand power fire engine and hose could be purchased for \$1,500. The committee was authorized to make the purchase, but for some reason no action was taken.

In 1890, when John E. Booth was mayor of the city, the question of creating a fire department was again brought up, and this time action was taken. A La France fire engine and other fire fighting equipment were purchased at a cost of nearly \$4,000.

At the test of the engine, 80 pounds of steam was generated in six and a half minutes, and water was thrown into the air 30 feet higher than the East Co-op. As the city had no waterworks the water was obtained from a box placed in the ditch at the northeast corner of the tabernacle block. Then the engine was taken to the factory race, and the water was sent up hill through the hose for a block to the east and shot over the three-story Cosmopolitan hotel.

A volunteer fire department was organized with Marshal John A. Brown as chief and Hyrum Hatton as engineer. A second-hand hose cart, to be pulled by the men, was purchased from Ogden, and the boys began to drill. The first time out, they made a run to the Procter academy. They arrived on the scene unwound the hose, and the nozzle men were ready to throw two streams of water on the building in eight minutes, but the water didn't come for a few minutes later on account of some difficulty in getting up steam.

The new fire department did not have to wait

long for the first fire. At three minutes after six, according to Dr. H. S. Pyne's watch, on the 11th of July, came the cry of fire, and a column of smoke was seen ascending from R. Brereton's barn in the First ward. Mr. Ferre had the fire team on the sprinkling wagon at the time and was in the act of filling his wagon when the alarm was sounded. He quickly transferred the horses to the fire engine and rattled off to the fire. The hose cart was run out by some of the boys, and soon the department was on the ground. The engine was first located on the ditch to the west of the block, but there wasn't enough water, and a transfer was made to the east of the block. The first stream of water, according to Dr. Pyne's watch, was thrown on the fire at 6:15, making twelve minutes flat for going through the performance recounted above. The boys thought under the circumstances they had made good time.

As the hot July weather had made everything very dry, the barn was completely destroyed, but the flames were prevented from extending to surrounding buildings.

The next fire was at the tithing hay yards, where some hundreds of tons of hay were destroyed. Then one night the boys were called to go to Springville. The engine, hose cart, and firemen were loaded on a flat car and taken to the neighboring town. The opera house was destroyed by fire, and a lumber yard partially so. The boys, however, succeeded in saving several hundred dollars worth of lumber and prevented the spread of the flames. The people of Springville were very appreciative, and in the

early morning took the boys to "Beefsteak" Harrison's hotel and gave them the best he had. Later, the town sent the department a check for \$50.

The fire bug was busy in 1890-91 and the firemen got plenty of practice. There were 21 fire alarms in 18 months. Barns and haystacks were the chief objects of attack. City sleuths tried to discover who the guilty parties were, but without success.

There was dissatisfaction among the firemen over the use of the fire team on the sprinkling wagon, and in April, 1892, Chief J. E. Cheever, who had succeeded Chief Brown, with a number of the firemen tendered their resignations. L. S. Glazier was made chief, his full time to be given to the city. In November, 1892, work was commenced on a fire hall on Center Street, near the Court House. Its dimensions were thirty-one by fifty-six feet, and it had a sixty foot tower and firebell.

With the growth of the city it was found necessary to have a paid department, and to provide it with improved fire apparatus. In 1923 the old fire station was razed, and a new one, larger and more commodious, was built on First North Street, opposite the Knight Woolen Mills plant.

The present chief is Reed Boshard. He has brought the department to a high state of efficiency.

#### STREET IMPROVEMENT

The City Council made an order in April, 1864, that every holder of lots on Main, Center, and East Temple Streets should remove therefrom all wagons,

lumber, wood, boxes, or other obstructions. It was an evidence that the pride of the municipality in its streets was being awakened. A few years later wagons and wood piles were removed from the side-streets as well.

Center Street was graded in 1865, eliminating the quagmire at First West Street and giving a more gradual approach to the bench between Fifth West Street and East Temple Street (now University Avenue).

In 1878 an ordinance was passed requiring property owners to gravel sidewalks and set out shade trees. The ordinance was not strictly enforced, but many people received an impetus therefrom that resulted in improved conditons.

As suggested above there was a decided awakening in favor of municipal progress in the later eighties. In 1889 Manager Le Sieur of the North American Asphalt Company, a Utah concern, offered to pave any number of blocks at the rate of \$10 per ton for asphaltum. As an experiment the Council ordered the west sidewalk of what is now University Avenue, between Center and Second South Streets, to be paved, the city paying one half the cost and the property owners the other half. The sidewalks were well laid, some parts remaining in use for more than thirty years. The experiment was followed with a more extended area of paving which proved less satisfactory and was not accepted.

The panic of the early nineties postponed further sidewalk paving for a number of years. However, graveling districts were established in 1893 and 1895

and local assessments were levied for the improvement of sidewalks. Sidewalk paving was resumed in 1901, when districts were created on Center Street and University Avenue. Later, districts were created in other parts of the city, local assessments being made to cover the cost. The city engineer in his report submitted in 1922 reported 41.5 miles of concrete sidewalks constructed. A number of miles have been added since that time.

Curbing and guttering districts were established in the business section in 1913, and in the residence sections later.

In 1915 aid was secured from the state, and paving districts were created to pave Center Street from First East Street to Fifth West Street, and one block north from Center Street on Academy Avenue and First West Streets. The work of street paving has continued.

### SEWERS

Sewerage connection was given the Court House in 1892. The line ran south to Sixth South Street, thence west to the Factory Race where it emptied. The Brigham Young University also put in a sewer line. It ran south on University avenue and found an outlet in the Factory race. A number of citizens connected with each of these lines, and others were built.

There was no general plan or system for these sewers, and some of them began to give trouble. On the whole the method of procedure was unsatis-

factory. Accordingly in 1909, during the Decker administration a sewerage system was planned for the entire city, and several districts were established in accordance with the general scheme. The districts were bonded to meet the cost of installation. Most of the old sewers were condemned.

### CITY PARKS

In the year 1889, which marks a turning point in the history of Provo, the City Council received a petition asking that the old Adobe Yard be converted into a public park. The petition was granted, and an ordinance was passed creating the "Garden City Park." The sum of \$800 was appropriated for its improvement. J. C. Nielsen was in 1891 employed to plant 800 trees on the Public Square and the Garden City Park. A river driveway and a small park on the south side of Provo River, opened to the public about the same time, gave a delightful place of recreation and an approach to the lake. The drive continued along the lake shore to the Provo Resort. The financial depression put a check on park improvement for a number of years. There was a resumption of work on the Public Square in 1908-9 and the name, "Pioneer Park," was given to that plot of ground. On July 24, 1909, a monument to the Provo pioneers and Indian war veterans was unveiled, and after some further work, the Pioneer Park was formally opened to the public.

On the petition of the women's clubs of the city and their promise of aid in the undertaking, a swim-



ming pool at the Garden City or North Park was built in 1912. The constant use of the pool by the children of the city during the summer months has amply justified the expenditure of means in building the pool. A play ground has also been established at the North Park.

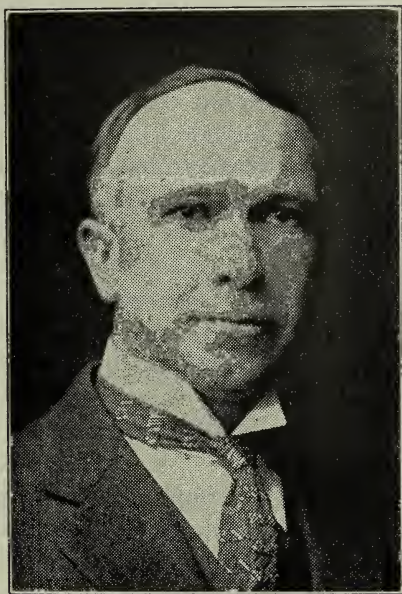
In 1915 the city purchased a piece of land on East Center street, containing  $2\frac{1}{2}$  acres which had been used for a dump ground, but intended after filling to be used for a park. To this a piece adjoining it on the east side was added in 1921, and with the assistance of the park expert from the Agricultural college plans were made for laying out and planting this park. The park has an area of about eight acres. A feature of the park is a memorial lawn containing seventeen trees, each tree representing one of Provo's soldiers who gave his life in the service of his country during the World War.

As the land in Provo canyon was practically all taken for summer residences and it was realized that it would be a matter of but a short time when there would be no place left on which the citizens could find a place to spend a day in the canyon, the City Commission, during the administration of Mayor Le Roy Dixon, seeing the opportunity to secure a considerable tract of land together with water rights of great value to the city, made the purchase of the Heiselt property in 1921.

The creation of the city beautiful has been the aim of the City Commission under the administration of Mayor O. K. Hansen. A city planning commission has been at work with this achievement in



view. The next State Legislature will be asked to pass a city zoning law that the plans may be put into effect.



DR. O. K. HANSEN  
Mayor of Provo City

### THE LIQUOR QUESTION

Moral questions have at times engrossed the attention of the municipal authorities as well as problems of a material nature. The most persistent of them has been the liquor question. The problem

may be said to have had its origin in the city in March, 1853, when Joseph Mecham applied for the privilege of retailing spirituous liquors. The matter was referred to the committee on revenue, and as no further reference is made to it, it may be presumed that he was granted the privilege on paying a license.

An ordinance regulating the sale of liquors was passed in 1855, and amended in 1858.

That liquor selling had become a problem by 1861 may be inferred from the following statement in the address of Mayor Ebenezer Hanks to the City Council in February of that year: "So far as licensing the sale of liquor is concerned, I should be in favor of increasing the license one-third, and requiring the person selling liquor to give good security for keeping good order." In accordance with the Mayor's suggestion a more stringent regulation ordinance was passed.

As conditions did not improve, the Council proceeded, on November 29, 1861, to enact an ordinance "to suppress the sale of liquors." Under this measure, the Council, in February, 1862, declared Chatwin's distillery a nuisance, and ordered the marshal to see that it was removed immediately.

For some reason Provo's first prohibition ordinance did not prove satisfactory, and an effort was made to establish a sort of city dispensary. In March, 1863, the Council instructed Mayor Isaac Bullock to present a petition to the County Court asking for the exclusive right to make, sell, and otherwise dispose of spirituous liquors for the city

of Provo. The Mayor did so, but his petition, after an argument of "considerable length," was denied.

Soon after the city returned to the license system, the dealer not to sell in quantities less than a pint or permit liquor to be drunk on the premises. In 1864 an ordinance was passed prohibiting the giving or selling of liquor to Indians, insane persons, or minors.

"After some conversation," reads the record for June 6, 1864, "it was resolved that this City Council establish a distillery for the manufacture of spirituous liquors, and that Alderman Leetham be appointed to negotiate for the necessary apparatus." The apparatus was purchased and a distillery site was secured in the western part of the city. John A. Leetham was appointed superintendent of the distillery and was authorized to engage a distiller.

The city was now in a position to try the city dispensary plan again. Alderman Leetham was given the exclusive right to manufacture and sell spirituous liquors for the period of fourteen months (till January 1, 1866), a "city liquor store" being established in connection with this grant. The license of James Smith and Company, liquor dealers, was revoked.

The action of the Council caused much contention and turmoil in the city. At the close of the period designated a lively session of the City Council was held. Several petitions were presented asking for the right to manufacture and sell spirituous liquors, and another petition, signed by 130 citizens, asked the Council to exclusively control the manu-

facture and sale of the product. "The Council spoke their minds on this matter," according to the record, and then postponed action pending the holding of a mass meeting and installation of a new City Council.

The mass meeting declared in favor of city control of the manufacture and sale of liquor, and in conformity with the declaration, the new City Council appointed L. John Nuttall agent of the city and superintendent of manufacture and sale of spirituous liquors. All profits were to go to the city.

Agitation, however, of would be liquor dealers and their adherents continued. One petition, with 162 signatures, was presented to the Council, asking that James Smith be allowed "to manufacture and wholesale liquor." The petition was denied. Finally the city entered into an agreement with James A. Thompson, granting him a license beginning October 4, 1867, to run his distillery and use of the city distillery apparatus, and to sell liquor at wholesale and retail at one place in the city, for a period of six months, for a license fee of \$200 per month. It was provided in the agreement that should he be stopped by ecclesiastical or local authority during the six months, his license should stop at the same time.

A. O. Smoot arrived in the city in 1868 and was elected Mayor soon after his arrival. He suggested as a solution of the liquor problem that the city obtain a small quantity of liquor and dispose of the same for medicinal purposes only. The suggestion was put into effect through A. H. Noon and Company's drug store. The store was required to keep a record of all liquor sold.

The city returned to regulation in 1872, and so continued under several successive ordinances until 1875. In that year a prohibition ordinance was again passed, the manufacture of "home made wine and mild beer for family use," however, being permitted. The City Council was given authority to designate one person to sell liquors for medicinal purposes. Alma D. Rogers received the appointment.

A strenuous effort was made by City Marshal John W. Turner and other vigilant officers to enforce the prohibition law of 1875. Amendments were made to the ordinance from time to time as experience showed the necessity therefor, but difficulties steadily increased. Drug stores were at first the principal places of law breaking, but later pool halls were utilized for illicit liquor vending. Offenders were frequently arrested, and were convicted and fined in the city court, but they invariably appealed to the District Court. City Attorney S. R. Thurman in 1886 reported that a great difficulty lay in the judicial system of the Territory: "No matter how strong the case or how fair the trial, the person convicted has the privilege of taking an appeal. The city must wait a long time with small prospect of success."

Under these conditions opposition to prohibition increased. During the three years 1886-88 there were petitions and counter petitions relative to the repeal of the prohibition ordinance. In 1888 three ward primaries of the People's Party still supported prohibition, but in the Second ward, the resolution

in its favor was voted down. The Liberal Party mass convention denounced prohibition as a farce.

The final remonstrance against licensing saloons came in April, among the signers being A. O. Smoot, David John, and H. H. Cluff, members of the Stake Presidency of the Utah Stake of Zion. But the proponents of "high license and strict regulation" were determined, and in April, 1888, passed their bill by a vote of seven to two.

A number of saloons were opened without delay. As the real estate boom of 1889-91 developed and new people came to the town the number increased until there were eleven saloons. In addition several drug stores were also licensed to sell bottled goods; they were not supposed to sell it by the drink. Saloons were at first allowed to keep open until 11 p. m. but in 1890 the time was extended to midnight.

With the approach of Statehood, the liquor question assumed a new form. A mass meeting of church members was held in the Tabernacle in February, 1895, and a resolution passed asking the Constitutional Convention to submit to the vote of the people as a separate article the question of the prohibition of the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquor as a beverage. Among the leaders of the movement were the local presiding authorities of the Latter-day Saints and the pastors of the Methodist, Congregationalist, and the Baptist Churches. The resolution did not receive the approval of the Constitutional Convention.

Encouraged by the development of the prohibi-



tion sentiment throughout the nation, the local prohibitionists, under the leadership of Stake President Joseph B. Keeler, in 1909, presented a petition to the City Council asking for the enactment of a prohibition ordinance. On motion of J. M. Jensen the matter was referred to the committee on judiciary with instructions to call a convention of the city officers of the county with a view to securing uniform action in the matter. At the convention, which was held August 10, 1909, a sentiment was expressed in favor of prohibition, and for the enactment of prohibition ordinances in the respective towns of the county before October 1. The provisions were generally complied with. Provo City's ordinance was to go into effect January 1, 1910. The prohibition movement was endorsed by both the Republican and Democratic city conventions, which were held in October.

But the battle for prohibition was not yet won. The "Wets" of the two parties bolted their respective tickets, and put an independent ticket in the field headed by William H. Ray. To meet the onslaught the "Drys" sought to coalesce and succeeded so far as the Council nominations were concerned, but failed with the general officers. Simon P. Eggertsen headed the Republican ticket and Charles Decker the Democratic ticket. After a strenuous campaign the "Wets" succeeded in electing the general officers and the "Drys" the councilmen.

An administration fight ensued in which the Mayor and the Council were in opposition. The



Mayor urged the repeal of the prohibition ordinance; the Council refused to comply. He appointed a "wet" city marshal to succeed the "dry" officer holding over; the Council would not confirm. The Council passed a resolution dismissing two "wet" policemen; the Mayor vetoed the resolution. Under such conditions, enforcement of the prohibition ordinance was difficult, but with private help succeeded fairly well.

At the next city election the Council was succeeded by a City Commission, which was "dry," and the prohibition law was retained. The ordinance has been rewritten and strengthened on several occasions.

Through the initiative of George A. Startup, a most energetic prohibitionist, the Betterment League was organized in 1914, the purpose of which was to carry on a campaign in favor of prohibition and other causes deemed by the organization to be for moral uplift. A State organization was effected the same year. The League was an important factor in securing State-wide prohibition.

The "Wets" of Provo made a determined effort in 1915 to restore the saloon. They forced a popular referendum on the question, which resulted, after a spirited campaign in a "dry" victory with a majority of 648.

## CHAPTER XII

### PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS AND BUILDINGS

#### THE UTAH STATE HOSPITAL

The Utah State Hospital, originally the Territorial Insane Asylum, and later State Mental Hospital had its inception in 1880. In that year the Legislature enacted a law to establish an insane asylum, and appointed as a board of directors Warren N. Dusenberry, William R. Smith, Robert T. Burton, John R. Winder, William W. Burton, James Dunn, and Lewis S. Hill. The board visited prospective sites for the new institution in several counties. When a ballot was taken as to its location, the following result was shown: Salt Lake, 3; Utah, 2; Davis, 1; Weber, 1. At a subsequent meeting Davis County received four votes, but the vote was reconsidered. Finally, at a later session, Utah County received the necessary four ballots, and it was decided to place the asylum on an elevated piece of ground at the foot of the mountain and the east end of Center Street, in Provo. The decision came after a year and a half of deliberations. Utah County appropriated \$2,000 and Provo City \$500 to purchase the forty acres of ground for the site and to convey water thereto from mountain springs.

The south wing was built first at a cost of about

\$109,000. There were delays in building on account of inadequate appropriations, and the opening did not take place until July 15, 1885. Dr. Walter R. Pike was the first medical superintendent.

In 1891-92 the central building and the north wing were completed, providing accommodations for about four hundred patients.

Additional buildings have since been added. The number of patients in the institution is now between seven and eight hundred. A department has been added, also, for the care and training of sub-normal children.

Dr. Frederick Dunn is the present medical superintendent.

#### PUBLIC LIBRARY

A public library was established at an early date in the history of Provo,<sup>1</sup> and though small, was probably the means of a welcome diversion from the toil and hardships of pioneer life. Special interest in the library seems to have been manifested during the early seventies. From the private journal of Henry A. Dixon it is learned that in 1872 he was elected secretary of the Library and Reading Room Association. The association had a circulating library, but did not confine its activities to library work; it provided a number of public lectures as well.<sup>2</sup>

During the early eighties, the Mutual Improvement Associations became interested in library work

1. See Page 133.

2. *Provo Times*, March 3, 1874.

and established circulating libraries in the respective ecclesiastical wards of the city. During the winter of 1885-86 a free reading room was opened on Center Street with hours from 6 to 9:30 each evening. A Logan visitor, in writing to the "Logan Journal" of the reading room, commented as follows:

"Perfect order and quietness prevailed. \* \* \* For the present I judge the room to be ample; and I found it airy and well lighted; and also kept comfortable by means of a stove. In the central portions of the room were tables spread with a good supply of periodicals. On other tables and shelves were a variety of lightly covered miscellany, and in a more pretentious library a good collection of bound volumes, among which were some complete sets of the best authors, native and foreign. Poetry and prose; history, art, and science, all had their place."

As there was no definite source of income for the reading room, it was under the necessity of closing its doors after a few months of activity.

In the year 1903 a number of Provo residents organized the "Book Club" for the purpose of supplying its members with desirable books and the current magazines. Mrs. Elizabeth Calder was especially active in maintaining the organization. At one of the sessions of the club it was suggested that the books and magazines that had accumulated be used as a nucleus for a public library, and that the club take the initiative in establishing such an institution.

A conference was held with the city and county officers, who endorsed the movement and granted the use of a room in the basement of the Court House for the temporary use of the library. A board of trustees for the library was appointed by the City Council, of which Dr. Fred W. Taylor was elected president. The Board was to act without compensation. This precedent has been followed since the organization of the board.

As the result of a call made on the citizens for books, 1,425 volumes were collected, nearly all of which were suitable for use. On January 2, 1906, the Provo Public Library was opened to the public.

The library grew in popularity, and it was soon felt that more desirable quarters should be secured. A committee was appointed to confer with Andrew Carnegie in regard to the matter. On receipt of Mr. Carnegie's answer to the communication sent him, the committee found it necessary to work for the revision of the State law governing public libraries to provide for an adequate maintenance fund. Other cities co-operated in the movement, and the needed legislation was soon secured. When correspondence with Mr. Carnegie was resumed, he offered to give Provo City \$17,500 for the erection of a new building with the proviso that the city should contribute not less than \$1,750 annually for the maintenance of the library. The offer was accepted and the library was built at the northwest corner of the intersection of Center and First East Streets. It became necessary, however, for the city to add something to the endowment of Mr. Carnegie to

complete the building. The sum of \$1,750 has proved entirely inadequate for the maintenance of the library, especially so since the rise in prices, following the war.

The library has steadily grown in efficiency and usefulness, circulation of books increasing each year. At the present time the institution is greatly in need of more room, and the Library Board is appealing to citizens as well as the city to come to its assistance in supplying the need.

#### CITY AND COUNTY BUILDINGS

The first court sessions of Utah County were held in the old log schoolhouse of the second fort, and later in the seminary building located at the present site of the Third Ward Meeting house.

In 1860, it was proposed that the county should build a courthouse, and the County Court appropriated \$2,000 for that purpose. To increase this amount such well known citizens as George A. Smith, Edson Whipple, Isaac Bullock and A. J. Stewart were commissioned to visit the various settlements of the county and ask for donations. Probably this unusual method of building court houses was not very successful, for there are no reports of record from the solicitors, and although contracts for building were let in the spring of 1861, nothing was actually done beyond gathering materials until the fall of 1866. At that time work began, and the following spring the building was completed, the cost of construction being the modest sum of \$5,092.16.

After service as jail and courthouse for five years, the building was sold to the Provo Woolen Mills company for \$5,000, payment being accepted in company stock. For many years it was used as a warehouse, but has recently been converted into an office building.

The most notable event in the history of the little court house was the trial, conviction, and execution of Chauncey W. Millard, a young stranger who had wantonly murdered two herders north of Utah Lake. The execution took place January 26, 1869. It was a public one, the first affair of its kind in the county, and the courthouse square was filled with curious sight-seers.

In May, 1870, the County Court ordered the posting of notices calling for bids for a new court house. Payments were to be made one-third in cash, one-third in grain, and one-third in shares of the Provo Woolen Factory, the County Court reserving the right, however, to pay cash in lieu of the grain. Some delay occurred, and work was not begun until 1872. The building was completed in 1873 at a cost of \$21,487.80. The city has a one-fifth interest in the building.

At the dedication, which occurred October 14, President Brigham Young and others from Salt Lake were present. After the dedicatory services, supper was served and a ball was given in the Court Room. During the evening the Marquis of Rosborough and party arrived with letters of introduction to President Young. They were introduced to those present and took part in the festivities.



The Court House being inadequate to the needs of the city and county, it was determined, in 1919, to erect a city and county building. Bond elections were held to provide funds. In July, 1919, city and county officers, accompanied by Architect Joseph Nelson went to California for the purpose of inspecting public buildings. The county court house at Woodlawn was selected as a model for the local structure, and the architect prepared plans after the order of the California building.

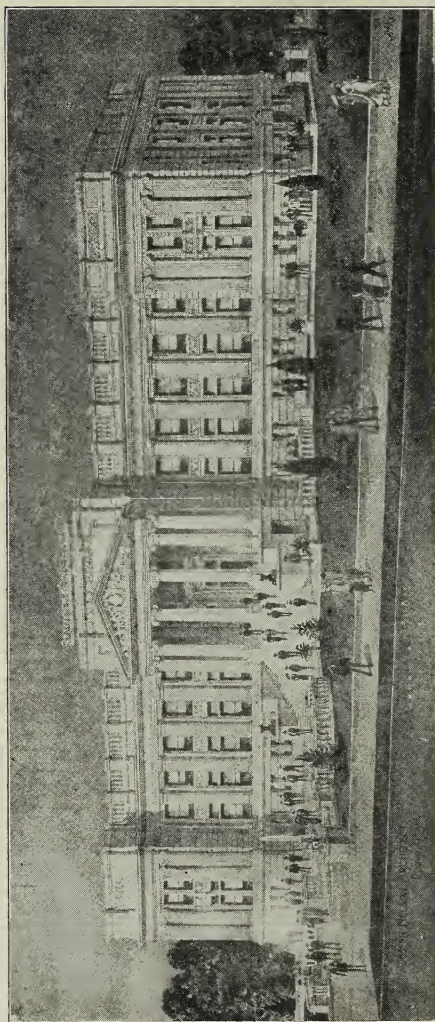
Rudine and Chytraus of Salt Lake City were given the contract for the foundation and first floor, and began work in 1920. This firm was again successful in their bidding, in 1921, for the building of the super-structure. The exterior was finished in oolite, stone from Sanpete County quarries.

Lack of funds has caused a temporary cessation of work. The estimated cost of the City and County Building, complete, is \$555,000.

## THE POST OFFICE

The receipts of the Provo Post Office in 1894, while William D. Roberts was postmaster, were over \$5,000, and in consequence the office was raised from fourth to third class. The business of the office has grown steadily since that time.

In 1900, while James Clove was postmaster, the office did an \$8,000 business and was made a second class office, and in 1902, with further increase of business, was given a free delivery system with three carriers.



NEW CITY AND COUNTY BUILDING

In 1919, when A. O. Smoot III held the office of postmaster, the annual receipts of the office mounted to over \$40,000. As a result the office became "first class."

J. P. McGuire is the present incumbent. According to his report for 1923, the receipts of the office reached \$62,000. The installation of air mail service has greatly enhanced the efficiency of postal service in Provo as elsewhere. Since July 1, 1924, a letter from Chicago reaches Provo in twenty-four hours.

Before 1909 the business of the Provo Post office had been done in rented buildings, but in that year, pursuant to the appropriation by Congress in 1906 of \$60,000 for the purpose, the Provo Post Office was built.

There are now twenty-nine employees in the Provo Post Office.

#### PROVO GENERAL HOSPITAL

The Provo General Hospital opened its doors at the corner of First East and Second South Streets October 1, 1903. It continued in operation until January 1, 1923, when the Provo Clinical Association, comprised of Doctors J. W. Aird, Fred W. Taylor, David Westwood, H. G. Merrill, Fred R. Taylor, C. H. Carroll, Carl Beck and Lewis W. Oaks, was dissolved.

The divisions of the hospital continued in operation under separate management of the different units.

## CHAPTER XIII

### PUBLIC UTILITIES

#### THE RAILROADS

The people of Utah, in 1868, were eagerly looking forward to the coming of the Union Pacific Railroad to the Territory, and gladly lent their assistance to its building. The spirit of co-operation in the great work was manifested in Provo, as elsewhere. At a priesthood meeting held in May, 1868, Bishop A. O. Smoot announced in relation to the building of the railroad, "We will do our part, but must not neglect our fields, for they are the wealth of Israel. It is the duty of men to consult their bishops before leaving. Then all that can be spared may go out on the road; all who do so, ought to organize in companies."

At a meeting in July of the same year, Bishop Smoot stated that teams had been sent out to bring in the poor immigrants; he expected that thereafter they would be brought by the railroad.

#### THE UTAH SOUTHERN RAILROAD

On the completion of the Union Pacific to Ogden in 1869, the leading business men of the Territory began building branch lines southward. The Utah

Central Company built from Ogden to Salt Lake City, and the Utah Southern from Salt Lake south. The latter company was organized in Salt Lake January 17, 1871, with William Jennings as president. Work was commenced May 1, and the road was pushed on as rapidly as facilities would permit.

The eagerness with which the people of Provo awaited the coming of the first railroad to the city is shown by two official motions, one made by Alderman Myron Tanner in the Provo City Council in August, 1871, "that the Utah Southern Railroad Company be invited to run their road through, or as near to the city of Provo as will be practicable for the interest of the company, and that as a Council we tender our best wishes and influence for the welfare of and speedy construction of said railroad;" and the other in the County Court, by Mr. Mayhew, "that the Court guarantees without expense to the Utah Southern Railroad Company the right of way through this county for said road except where it passes through the townsites as entered by the corporate authorities." Both motions were carried unanimously. Provo City later granted the company a right of way two rods wide on Sixth South street.

By November 18, 1873, the track had been completed to Center street, Provo; and on that date President Brigham Young came to the city on the first train. On November 25, at 10:45 a. m., the first official train arrived at the Provo depot, and the event was the occasion for a big celebration. From Salt Lake came Presidents Brigham Young,

George A. Smith, and Daniel H. Wells; Apostles Orson Pratt, John Taylor, Wilford Woodruff, Joseph F. Smith, and Albert Carrington; Hon. William H. Hooper, William Jennings, David McKenzie, and a number of other railroad officials and citizens. As the train pulled in, it was greeted by the firing of cannon and music by the Provo brass band. Some four thousand people were assembled from various parts of the county.

A program was carried out, in which an address of welcome by Mayor A. O. Smoot was read by John B. Milner, a speech was made by George A. Smith, and an address by Brigham Young was read by David McKenzie. Other short speeches and sentiments, interspersed with music, followed. In the evening a "grand railroad ball" was given in the newly finished County Court House.

In June, 1881, three railroads, the Utah Central (Ogden to Salt Lake City), the Utah Southern (Salt Lake City to Juab, Juab County), and the Utah Southern Extension (Juab to Frisco, Beaver County) were consolidated into one corporation under the name of the Utah Central Railway, with a capital of \$4,325,000. Later on Union Pacific interests took over the whole line and the old Utah Central lost its identity. Then followed changes to the Oregon Short Line; the San Pedro, Los Angeles, and Salt Lake; and back to the Union Pacific Railroad.



## UTAH AND PLEASANT VALLEY RAILROAD

In 1877 Milan Packard of Springville, backed, according to report, by Walker Brothers, Salt Lake business men, conceived the idea of building a road to the Pleasant Valley coal fields. He began operations by letting small grading contracts to Springville men, making payments largely in goods from Packard's general merchandise store. As a result of doing business in this primitive manner, the little railway received the appellation of the "calico road." Second hand rails and rolling stock were obtained from abandoned roads in American Fork canyon and elsewhere. The road was narrow gauge, and the engines and cars were of small size.

It was completed to Springville in 1879, whereupon steps were taken by Provo citizens to have it extended north to their city. A mass meeting was held November 13 under call of the City Council Committee on Railways and Telegraph lines, at which a resolution was adopted setting forth the benefits Provo would derive through the extension of the road to the city, including the establishment of machine shops, and asking the City Council, "if finances will admit, without creating or incurring debt, to purchase the right of way from the south line of the corporation to the proposed terminus of said line in this city; provided, that the cost does not exceed \$1,000."

In compliance with the resolution, the City Council appointed a committee to negotiate with property owners for the right of way. It was purchased



at a cost of \$1,318.60, the railroad company paying the excess, and work on the extension was soon begun and pushed to completion.

The little road, however, was not entirely satisfactory, as may be seen from the following excerpt from "The Enquirer" of January 10, 1880:

"The Utah and Pleasant Valley coal trains have at last got through the blockade, and on Wednesday night last two car loads were shipped here. But two car loads wouldn't fill a gnat's eye, figuratively speaking."

The life of the calico road was short. Early in 1881 it was sold to a New York company, and soon thereafter became a part of the Denver and Rio Grande Railroad.

#### THE DENVER AND RIO GRANDE RAILROAD

The first intimation that a trunk line might run through Provo came with the filing of articles of incorporation with the secretary of state of Colorado in January, 1881, of the Denver, Grand River and Utah Railroad Company. The company, it was said, was composed of Boston, Kansas, and Denver men. In April came the report of the projected extension of the Denver and Rio Grand Railroad to Pleasant Valley to make connection with the narrow gauge coal road, and continue on to Salt Lake City. The genuineness of this enterprise soon became manifest. On October 25, 1881, the Provo City Council received a petition from the Denver and Rio Grande Western Railway asking for a license

to construct, maintain and operate a railway on First (now Sixth South) street. Three days later the petition was granted, and the road was built without delay. It remained a narrow gauge road until 1889, when it was made standard gauge.

In March, 1897, the Rio Grande Western, as the road was known at that time, was granted a franchise to build a track on Second West street, the beginning of a branch line, running through Provo canyon to Provo Valley.

The depot of the road was located at the foot of J street (now University Avenue) near the depot of the first railroad. As the city grew and business increased, better depot facilities were desirable. At a session of the Chamber of Commerce held in January, 1891, Chairman R. H. Dodd presented the matter of better depot accommodations for Provo, and at a later meeting in the same month the Chamber decided to ask for a union depot. The roads were not disposed to build a union depot, but the Denver and Rio Grande announced its readiness to erect a new station if certain concessions of ground were made. To make these concessions would have rendered the approach to the other depot less convenient, and they were therefore not granted. For a number of years there was intermittent depot agitation without results. Finally, in 1905, when the necessity for better depot facilities had become so urgent that realization seemed imminent, the question assumed a sectional phase and worked its way into politics, creating tense feelings. In 1908 the City Council, when about to grant the Denver and

Rio Grande a franchise for the erection of a passenger station at the foot of Third West street, to be used by both roads, was enjoined by a District Court order from taking action. The matter was in 1909 submitted to a vote of the people resulting in a small majority favorable to the franchise. Excavation for the new passenger station began in June, 1910, and on January 1, 1911, business began at the new quarters.

#### PROVO STREET RAILWAY

One of the manifestations of the boom spirit that reached Provo in the latter eighties was the building of a street railway. The matter was discussed at a session of the Chamber of Commerce held early in January, 1889, and a committee, of which Judge Warren N. Dusenberry was chairman, was appointed to appear before the City Council and ask for a franchise. So urgent was deemed the necessity for action that without waiting for the formulation of definite plans, Judge Dusenberry appeared before the Council and made informal application for a franchise for a proposed street railway to pass through the principal streets of the city. On motion of Councilor Henry J. Maiben a franchise was granted under such regulations as might thereafter be agreed upon. A month later a formal petition was presented, and a franchise was granted for a street car line on University avenue and Center street. More than a year was required to build the line and equip it with a motor engine and several cars. There was some question as to the advisa-

bility of permitting the use of a motor, it being argued that horses would be frightened by the "puffing Billy;" but the argument was successfully answered with the assertion that the horses would soon get used to it.

The principal business of the street car line was its summer traffic with the Provo Lake Resort. On holidays it was patronized to its full capacity. The motor occasionally got out of repair, occasioning delay on the road; and sometimes a car ran off the track, jolting passengers over the ties, but there were no serious mishaps.

The Provo City Railway soon came to the end of its career. There was a lack of patronage, and its affairs were not well-managed. The charge was made, also, that funds secured in Wall Street by bonding, had been misappropriated. In 1892 the cars ceased to run, and on January 9, 1893, by action of the City Council, the franchise was forfeited. Stockholders who had not paid their subscriptions in full were sued and compelled to pay balances due for the benefit of the creditors.

#### SALT LAKE AND UTAH RAILROAD COMPANY

Early in 1910 there were two groups seeking for franchises for electric inter-urban lines running from Salt Lake City to the southern part of Utah County. The first group, consisting of Jesse Knight and associates, were granted a franchise in February to run through Provo City. A few days later it was reported that the Knight company had consolidated

with the second group, consisting of George Craig, Stephen L. Chipman, Abel John Evans, and others. The franchise granted, however, was not entirely satisfactory, and a new franchise was granted to Abel John Evans, S. L. Chipman, W. L. Hayes, Joseph B. Keeler and others October 5, 1910. The company was granted the use of three streets in passing through the city, Center Street, Fifth South street, and Academy avenue. For street car purposes the use of Third West street was also granted. The grantees, in 1912, transferred their interests to the Salt Lake and Utah Railroad company. This company was granted an amendment, permitting the use of First South street for a short distance, and another franchise for street railway purposes.

The road was completed to Provo in 1914, and temporary depot quarters were secured on University avenue. Later the station was built at the present site on Center street.

#### UTAH RAILWAY

The company owning the Utah Railway, referred to locally as the coal road, was incorporated January 24, 1912. The road operates between Provo and Mohrland, Emery County, and has joint trackage arrangements with the Denver and Rio Grande from Thistle to Utah Railway Junction, about a mile east of Castle Gate. The company has some two thousand coal cars owned jointly with the Union Pacific.

In 1917 railroad shops were built at Provo. They are used jointly with the Union Pacific, the two

roads being closely associated. The number of men employed in the shops varies greatly, but is large enough to add materially to the industrial standing of the city. The general strike of shopmen in 1922 affected the Provo shops and gave the city a new experience. Strikebreakers were employed and a stockade was built around the shop for their protection. The strikers, however, were orderly, and no disturbances of a serious character occurred. The strike was not successful.

The Utah Railway is controlled by the United States Smelting, Refining, and Mining Company. It is heavily bonded.

### NEW ROADS

Since the early nineties rumors of the coming of new railroads to the city have been frequent. Denver and the Uintah basin being usually the starting points of these projected roads. The coming of the Moffat road or some line connected with it, is at present an encouraging possibility.

### TELEGRAPH AND TELEPHONE LINES

Provo's first aerial communication with the outside world was over the Deseret Telegraph line, built during the sixties. According to the City Council record of December 29, 1866, Provo City subscribed for six shares of Deseret Telegraph Company stock, and agreed to pay to William Miller "on the apportionment of Provo City as contractor in furnishing and putting up the poles from the

south line of Utah County to Scipio, the amount of \$600 in wheat at \$1.50 per bushel."

Telephone connection was made with Salt Lake September 12, 1887. A city franchise for twenty years was granted to the Rocky Mountain Bell Telephone in 1889. It was renewed in 1909.

The Independent Telephone Company was granted a thirty year franchise in 1905, but it soon merged with the Bell Company.

#### UTAH POWER AND LIGHT COMPANY

A number of electric light franchises were granted in 1889, but only one of them materialized in service, that of A. O. Smoot and others, represented by Reed Smoot. The company was identified with the Provo Woolen Mills. Provo City received its first electric service from this company in 1890. The system was transferred to the Electric Company in 1899, which continued to supply the city with light as the retail agent of the Telluride Power Company.

The Telluride Power Company was organized in Colorado in 1900, but had actually started operations ten years previously. After considerable experimentation its organizers decided that "long distance high voltage transmission" was possible. They entered the Utah field in 1899 by constructing Nunn's Station in Provo canyon. The first 40 K. V. line in the world was constructed and operated successfully between this plant and Mercur, a gold mining camp now abandoned. In due time lines were extended to Bingham and Eureka. This ex-



pansion made it possible to furnish wholesale energy to the towns mentioned. Local lighting companies were organized to handle retail service. "The Electric Company" operated in Provo, "Camp Floyd Electric Company" in Mercur, and "The Eureka Electric Company" in Eureka, Silver City and Mammoth. All these companies were consolidated with the Utah Power & Light Company in 1912.

#### UTAH VALLEY GAS AND COKE CO.

The first gas franchise in Provo was granted in 1890 at the time of the boom, but no plant was built. Several other franchises were granted at later dates with similar lack of results.

In 1911, however, J. A. Jones came to the city and obtained a franchise. John E. Booth and W. H. Ray became associated with him, and a gas company was promoted. Construction work began in 1912, but the company was unable to complete the plant. Salt Lake men became interested and went on with the work, Fred W. Freese, the contractor, eventually becoming the principal stockholder. On January 20, 1914, the gas was turned into the ten miles of mains, and patrons began to burn gas.

Mr. Freese soon disposed of his stock, which is largely held by local men.

In 1917 the gas mains were extended to Springville and Spanish Fork. Franchises have been secured in other towns, and the firm will eventually extend its mains throughout the county. Gas will be obtained from the steel plant.

## CHAPTER XIV

### RIVER AND LAKE

Utah valley was selected by the pioneers for settlement principally because of the water supply. They had learned the importance of irrigation in growing crops in the arid region of Utah, and looking into the future, saw in the waters of Provo River abundant harvests. The lake, too, had its fish, and the lowlands surrounding it would furnish pasturage for horses and cattle.

In the desire to be in a position to easily avail themselves of the water, the first settlers located and built their fort on the south bank of the river in what is now known as the Fort field. They soon learned, however, that a mistake had been made: the ground in this particular place was too damp and cold. The following spring they moved farther east.

They were to learn, also, that while Provo River renders the most valuable service, it is capable at times of being very destructive. It overflowed its banks at times and destroyed the growing crops in the Fort field and vicinity. In December, 1854, eighty citizens petitioned the County Court for a grant to clear out the bed of Provo River that these floods might be prevented. The petition was "put

under the table," or in more modern parlance not granted. The matter of dredging the river has been suggested many times since then but has never been acted on. In 1921, reclamation engineers, at the solicitation of the Provo Commercial Club, made an examination of the river with a view to determining the practicability of the dredging plan, and reported that the destructive overflows could be prevented by dredging and straightening the course of the channel. The approximate cost of the undertaking was placed at \$150,000. It was suggested that the amount be raised by bonds secured by the land to be benefitted, but no action was taken.

In June, 1872, Provo Canyon bridge was washed away, and the same year it was necessary to do a hundred days work to protect the county bridge across the river. Even after this work had been done it became necessary on the night of June 17 to arouse the citizens by ringing the meeting house bell to come out and secure the north abutment of the bridge. Similar dangers have occurred at various times since that date.

## IRRIGATION PROBLEMS

Irrigation farming was new to the pioneers, and presented many problems. How much water to use, when to begin and how often to irrigate, and other questions had to be answered by experience. The tendency at first was to use too much water, but gradually the farmers learned that less water and more cultivation secured the best results.

The amount of land that could be irrigated by Provo river was at first looked upon as being quite limited, but gradually more acreage has been brought under cultivation until the waters of Provo river are now carried into Salt Lake Valley. The first land to be farmed was that within easy reach of the river. The Turner ditch and the East Union Canal were dug in 1850. In 1868 work was begun on the Provo Bench Canal; and in 1874 the Second East Union Ditch Company (now known as the Upper East Union Canal Company) was organized and a canal constructed in the northeastern part of the settlement. W. Wallin, John G. Jones, and Robert T. Thomas were prime movers in effecting the organization. So far there had been no serious controversy over water, but when Midway in Provo Valley constructed a canal and began taking water from the river in 1879 an objection was raised. It was contended that Provo City was already short of water, and the supply should not be further reduced. However, Midway got the water, and Provo Valley since that time has continued to take more and more water from the river notwithstanding the objections of Provo City. But the lower valley has not suffered therefrom; in fact, it has derived benefit as the water taken out on the higher level in the spring and early summer when water is plentiful has to a large extent seeped back into the river and increased the flow later in the season when water is not so plentiful.

In 1884 a tentative agreement was reached by the various canal companies in Utah Valley drawing

water from Provo River in which Provo was given four-tenths of the stream. The agreement did not prove permanently satisfactory, and in 1894, Provo City began a suit against the various canal companies to have the water rights of the river adjudicated. The case, however, was not brought to trial.

But in 1902 a water case was tried before Judge C. W. Morse in the District Court in which Provo City, a municipal corporation; the Provo Bench Canal and Irrigation Company; the Upper East Union Irrigation Company; the Timpanogos Canal Company; and a large number of individual water users were plaintiffs, and the West Union Canal Company and many individuals were defendants. The decree provided that during the high water stage of Provo River, "each of the parties to this action is entitled to sufficient thereof to supply their reasonable necessities without regulation or control as between themselves." When the water should be reduced below the amount of the full carrying capacity of the various ditches and canals, but exceeding 15,000 cubic feet per minute as measured at the mouth of Provo Canyon, the distribution was to be as follows: Provo City, S. S. Cluff, and Sarah Dixon, jointly and undivided, .3525; Provo Bench Canal and Irrigation Company, .2295; West Union Canal Company and Smith Ditch Company, .1175; and smaller amounts to other litigants. When the flow of water should be between 12,000 and 15,000 cubic feet per minute, the distribution was changed as follows: Provo City, S. S. Cluff, and Sarah D. Dixon, .3895; Provo Bench Canal and Irrigation

Company, .2295; West Union Canal Company and Smith Ditch Company, .1175; etc. A commissioner was to be appointed by the judge of the District Court to make distribution of water.

The appearance of new waterusers, including the Telluride Power Company, and the appropriation of a number of springs in Provo Canyon by Provo City to supply water for the city mains necessitated, in 1907, further litigation. The case was heard in the Fourth District Court by Judge John F. Chidester. In his findings Judge Chidester divided the waters of Provo River into two classes, "A" and "B" respectively. Class "A" included all waters of the river when the flow had decreased to not more than 17,467 cubic feet per minute; and Class "B", all waters in excess of that amount. Of the Class "A" waters 17,000 feet went to the older users of water except that the Blue Cliff Canal was given two cubic feet of water per minute from 6 p. m. on Saturday of each week until 6 a. m. of the succeeding Monday and from 6 p. m. to 6 a. m. of each day thereafter. When the water of the river should be less than 17,000 cubic feet per minute it was to be divided prorata. Of the "B" class water, the older users received 17,000—17,960 and the Blue Cliff Canal the remainder. By stipulation Provo City was to be given the spring water rising in a ravine above the Telluride Power Company flume known as the South Guard Quarters springs, and all the springs arising in Provo Canyon below the Telluride Power Company's flume grade and down the Provo River from the county bridge near the Bridal

Veil Falls. The Telluride Power Company was given the right to use the water of the river for power purposes, and to the use for domestic purposes of the springs arising on the property on which the upper power station is situated.

#### PROVO RESERVOIR COMPANY

In 1909 Joseph R. Murdock of Heber, Wasatch County, and others organized the Provo Reservoir Company, which was to prove an important factor in enhancing the irrigation usefulness of Provo River. The company secured possession of a number of springs in Provo Canyon and the property and water rights of the Blue Cliff Canal, and under amended irrigation laws of the State made application to appropriate a portion of the unappropriated waters of Provo River. As the company found that a great quantity of water flowed through canals and ditches into Utah Lake it contended that such water was not in use for irrigation purposes and was subject to appropriation. Provo City and the majority of the old irrigation companies would not accept this point of view, and refused to arbitrate the matter.

Accordingly the Provo Reservoir Company planted suit in the Fourth District Court against "All other water users on Provo River." The matter came to trial before Judge C. W. Morse in June, 1916, and was stubbornly contested. Citizens of Provo felt incensed at the effort of the company to secure a part of the water appropriated for its system of waterworks.



So many interests were involved and so many measurements had to be taken that the final decree was not handed down until May 2, 1921. It is a voluminous document covering 94 large pages of type-written matter. The following is a brief summary:

"The subject matter of the litigation in this action is the right to the use of the waters of Provo River including its tributaries, springs, seepage and percolating waters, and waters issuing from the Ontario Drain tunnel and flowing to the Provo River, water diverted from the Weber River to the Provo River; and embraces a portion of the Weber River water shed in Summit County, all of the water shed of the Provo River in Utah County and Summit County, and all of the water shed of the Provo River in Wasatch County, excepting a portion of Round Valley Creek, and all of Daniels Creek, Center Creek, Lake Creek, and Bench Creek, and certain springs north of Heber City, viz: McDonald Spring, London Spring, and Sessions Spring. \* \* \* \* \*

"The head of Provo River is seventy miles distant from its mouth on Utah Lake. In this distance the river passes through a succession of valleys separated from each other by narrow canyons. These valleys contain large tracts of cultivated land. \* \* \*

"The river has its source in a number of small lakes, among which the most important are Washington Lake, Trial Lake, and Wall Lake. The river is augmented along its course by numerous tributaries, springs, and seepage waters from the irrigated lands. \* \* \* \* \*

"The diversion of large quantities of its waters for the irrigation of lands along its course and the return of a portion of such water in the form of seepage and springs has produced a more uniform discharge volume than formerly. For a number of years last past there has been an average flow to the Utah Valley in the months of July, August, and September greatly in excess of the quantity of flow to Utah Valley at the time of former adjudications.

\* \* \* \* \*

"This is the first litigation made on the basis of the physical unity of the stream from its headwaters to its mouth."

The decree divides the area traversed by Provo River into two divisions, the Wasatch and the Provo. In the Provo division water rights are divided into "A" "B" "C" "D" "E" "F" "G" "H" "I" and "J" classes. The flow of water in the river is found to be sufficient, when necessarily and beneficially used, to supply all the appropriations for the purposes of irrigation, domestic and municipal use, and for the generation of power, made before May 12, 1903; and all rights acquired before this date are made equal in priority and are denominated Class "A". All of Provo City's water rights come in this class.

For irrigation purposes, the flow of water is measured in second feet, and each second foot is said to have a "duty", i. e., is capable of irrigating a certain number of acres. For instance, "Duty 57" indicates that a flow of water of one cubic foot per second is sufficient to irrigate 57 acres of land.

There is some little variation in duty of Class "A" rights, some lands requiring more water than others. Much testimony was taken along this line to determine the character of land, and how much water had been found necessary.

Following is the ruling as to Provo City:

"2,058.6 ACRES OF FARM LAND

"From May 10 to June 20, Duty 57—36.12 second ft.

"From June 20 to July 20, Duty 63—32.68 second ft.

"From July 20 to May 10, Duty 70—29.41 second ft.

"499.91 ACRES OF CITY LOTS

"From May 10 to Sept. 1, Duty 50—10.00 second ft.

"From Sept. 1 to May 10, Duty 70— 7.14 second ft.

In addition, during the irrigating season, Provo City is decreed to be the owner of the right to use 16.50 second feet of water for irrigation purposes by the city and for the generation of power by the Provo Ice & Cold Storage Company, E. J. Ward & Sons Company, Knight Woolen Mills, Smoot Investment Co., and the Excelsior Roller Mills. During the non-irrigating season, Provo City has the right, subject to certain definite rights of storing water in reservoirs by other parties, to the use of sufficient water to supply the necessities of mill owners upon the Factory race, not to exceed 65 cubic feet per second.

For its water works system, Provo City has appropriated, and has the right to collect by its pipe line and convey and use for domestic and municipal purposes in Provo City and adjacent thereto, all of the waters of South Guard Quarters Spring, arising

in a ravine above the flume line of the Utah Power & Light Company and below what is known as the Johnson ditch; also all the waters of all springs arising between the county road and the flume line of the Utah Power & Light Company, and down from the county highway bridge crossing the river near Bridal Veil Falls to a point between Heiselt's and Spring Dell, excepting therefrom, however, the waters of the springs flowing into or rising in the Blue Cliff Canal and the waters of Maple (commonly called Yellow Jacket) Spring.

The Provo Bench Canal & Irrigation Company is given water to irrigate 4,332.53 acres with varying duties of 57, 63, and 70; West Union Canal Company and a number of individuals getting water through the West Union Canal, 1,820 acres with duties of 57, 63, and 70; East River Bottom Company, 361.72 acres, with duties of 52, 57, 65, and 70; Upper East Union Irrigation Company, 744.9 acres, with duties of 57, 63, and 70; Lake Bottom Canal Company, 1,196 acres, with duties of 80, 90, 100, and 125; Little Dry Creek Irrigation Company, 506 acres, with duties of 60, 66, and 75; First Ward Pasture Company, 147 acres, with duties of 60, 66, and 75; Fort Field Irrigation Company 574.28 acres, with duties of 80, 90, 100, and 125; and a large number of companies and individuals having smaller tracts of land with similar duties.

The decree provides for the appointment of a commissioner on the first day of the April term of the Fourth District Court whose duty it shall be to effect a proper distribution of the waters awarded

in the decree. T. F. Wentz was the first commissioner appointed under this decree.

The Provo Reservoir Company has accomplished a great work. It first turned water through its canal in 1910, and since that time has made steady progress until at the present time some 15,000 acres in the northern part of Utah Valley and the south end of Salt Lake Valley have been brought under cultivation. More than nine hundred farmers are interested in the enterprise.

The canal heads on the river about a mile above the mouth of Provo Canyon. From the canyon it runs northward through Utah Valley, skirting the foothills to the Jordan Narrows near the point of the mountain. Here the canal crosses the Jordan River in a 48-inch concrete and 40-inch steel pipe. On the west side of the river the water is released from the pipe and discharged into two canals, one branch running south into Utah County, a distance of about eight miles, and the other branch running north into Salt Lake County to a point west of Murray. To secure an adequate supply of water the company has constructed storage reservoirs at the head of Provo River. It has also put in a pumping plant at the Jordan Narrows with two units in operation, one of ten and another of twenty second-foot capacity. The pumps are operated during the low water season, the water being raised a height of 270 feet. Further improvements for the purpose of bringing an additional acreage under cultivation are contemplated.

According to the agreement between the company

and the farmers, the company had absolute control of the canal for ten years. At the end of that period—1921—a temporary association of the waterusers was organized, which has recently been made permanent.

### JORDAN DAM CONTROVERSY

The principal source of water supply for the farms in the southern part of Salt Lake County has been the Jordan River; but Jordan River draws its water from Utah Lake, and this fact has led Salt Lake farmers to look upon Utah Lake as a reservoir. As long as such views were merely theoretical, all went well as far as peace with their southern neighbors was concerned; but when, in 1864, it was proposed to put a dam at the head of Jordan River to raise the water of Utah Lake and hold it until needed for irrigation in Salt Lake County, a protest from Utah County came at once. The following minute appears on the record of the Provo City Council for December 6, 1864:

“The Council having had an intimation that the Great Salt Lake Canal Company had contemplated to raise the waters of Utah Lake four feet, on motion of A. F. McDonald, a committee was appointed to ascertain the area of land that would be rendered useless, also the amount of damage it would be to this incorporation, and report the same to Hon. D. Cluff, Jr., representative to the Legislature, as soon as possible. Carried unanimously.”

The protest, apparently, was effectual, for no action was taken toward raising the waters of the lake



for a number of years.. In the spring of 1879, however, the Salt Lake County farmers proceeded to build the objectionable dam. The action called forth the following vigorous protest from a large landowner on the shores of the lake, published in the "Enquirer" April 9, 1879:

"Parties who are building a dam in Jordan, near the boundary line of Salt Lake and Utah Counties, are encroaching on the prior rights of others, and their actions are unlawful. And for one, if such parties persist in raising the water to my injury, I shall be forced to defend my rights.

"Geo. T. Peay

"Provo, April 7th, 1879."

Peay's protest was unheeded.

In January, 1881, citizens of Provo and other places in the county held a meeting at the Court House "relative to the question of high water in Utah Lake due in part to the Jordan dam."<sup>1</sup> At this meeting William D. Roberts offered a resolution, "That the question in dispute be submitted to a court of arbitration, provided that the West Jordan Canal Company will consent to such terms as will best subserve the interests of all parties concerned."

There was a division of sentiment, some of those present favoring arbitration, others the unconditional removal of all obstructions affecting the free flow of the waters of the lake. A letter from Spanish Fork reported "fearful damage," and stated that

1. *Enquirer*, January 26, 1881.



"a majority think the best plan is to go and blow out the Jordan dam as the easiest way of solving this question and protecting ourselves from the overflow." The meeting adjourned without taking action.

On February 19, a resolution was passed by the Salt Lake canal companies "That the difficulties existing between citizens of Utah County and Salt Lake County, by reason as claimed of the building of the Jordan dam near the county line be submitted to the members of the County Courts of said counties as a commission with the view that they take into consideration the whole subject of differences existing between those persons interested to ascertain the facts and make the awards; and in case of disagreement, that they select disinterested parties as arbitrators."

The proposition did not meet with favor in Utah County, the affected property owners being opposed to arbitration. At a meeting held the latter part of June, they demanded "that Salt Lake parties interested restore the riffle at Indian Ford to its natural condition; and if such be not done by June 15, Utah County proceed to do so."

The demand was not complied with, and finally in September, 1881, on recommendation of President John Taylor of the Latter-day Saints Church, the Utah County farmers consented to have the matter arbitrated. After some caviling, a commission was formed, each side appointing five members, to draft an agreement governing the placing of obstructions in the river. Much time was spent in discussion,

and the agreement was not completed until 1884. A brief summary follows:

The Utah County farmers were to receive \$8,000 and to grant the maintenance of a dam in Jordan river. The width in the opening of the dam was to be 72 feet, and the bottom of the opening was to be six inches higher than the bottom of the dam as at that time constructed, and was to be recognized as low water mark. Obstructions might be placed in this waterway not to exceed three feet and three and one-half inches, "when the waters in the lake would otherwise naturally fall below such height or elevation, that the water so held back might be saved for use" by Salt Lake County when needed. In following this agreement Salt Lake County was not to be liable to Utah County farmers for any overflow of lands in Utah County. For the purpose of putting the agreement into effect there was to be a commission of five, two appointed by the interested parties of each county and the fifth to be selected by the four. The fifth man was not to be a resident of either Utah or Salt Lake County. This commission was to determine and direct, in accordance with the terms of the agreement, where and to what extent obstructions might be placed in the waterway of the dam for the purpose of storing the lake with water for future use. There were provisions in the agreement instructing the commission as to the methods to be followed in determining when obstructions should or should not be placed in the dam and when they should be removed.

The point designated—three feet and three and

one-half inches above low water mark—came to be known as **compromise point**, and was indicated on each of three monuments placed in the lake, one at Lake Point, Lehi; another at Snail Island, Provo; and a third at Lake Shore.

The agreement of 1884 was difficult of concrete interpretation, and in was not long until the two counties were again in controversy. There was high water in the lake in 1890, and all planks were removed from the dam May 26, when the water was within five inches of compromise point. The action, however, was taken too late: the waters continued to rise and much damage was done.

In the spring of 1891, according to the "Enquirer" of April 28 of that year, Charley Smith and others reported pulling a foot of planking out of Jordan River Dam, "which had been placed there by Salt Lake canal companies cotrary to agreement. \* \* \* They have violated their agreement for the past two years. \* \* \* \* This spring we told the commissioners of Salt Lake County we wanted the planks taken out, and they ordered them taken out, and the canal companies put them back in again, and that's the way it's been going all spring."

Nearly a mile of the Provo City Railway track was flooded and some three thousand acres of land was in danger of being flooded. The Utah County farmers declared they would serve an injunction on the Salt Lake people, and the latter threatened to sue the farmers of the southern county. Neither suit, however, materialized.

But in December, 1893, George T. Peay began

suit against Salt Lake City and five irrigation companies of Salt Lake County, asking for \$30,000 damages for the overflow of 300 acres of land on the shores of Utah Lake due to the placing in the Jordan River of five feet of plank. The defense claimed to have adhered to the agreement of 1884. The placing of five feet of plank in the dam was justified on the ground that the bed of the Jordan had been lowered more than two feet. The jury awarded Peay \$8,750 damages. Many other suits were filed. The District Court referred the cases to a commission consisting of L. W. Shurtliff, Weber County; Joseph E. Taylor, Salt Lake County; and Amos D. Holdaway, Utah County. Voluminous testimony was taken to determine whether the contract of 1884 had been violated. The decision was by majority vote for the affirmative, Taylor voting for the negative. Then followed the adjudication of the amount of damages sustained by each of the ninety-six plaintiffs.

In February, 1895, the Salt Lake County people planted suit to secure a decision as to the exact location of the low water mark. By agreement of the two sides it was fixed at two inches below the mark on the Lehi monument and on a level line running around the lake at that elevation. These suits, apparently, brought to an end the water litigation between the two counties.

#### LAKE LAND RECLAMATION

It has been a dream of Utah County people for many years that some day the channel of Jordan

River would be deepened and Utah Lake lowered, reclaiming for use thousands of acres of rich alluvial lands. At a Latter-day Saints' bishops meeting held July 9, 1868, A. O. Smoot, the presiding bishop of the Utah Stake of Zion, is quoted as saying that "the question of lowering Utah Lake and redeeming a vast amount of most valuable land I hope the brethren will take into consideration, and hope the leading men of Utah County will yet see this great public interest."

During his tenure of office as State Engineer of Utah A. F. Doremus made a careful survey of lands and measurements of streams and the possibility of reservoir sites, with a view to the conservation of water and the reclamation of lands. Data along these lines were carefully prepared and given to Clifford Pinchott at the very beginning of National interest in reclamation projects. Mr. Pinchott invited Mr. Doremus to Washington to lay his plans before the Government of the United States. The invitation was gladly accepted. His outline, however, called for the conservation of all waters on the various large streams flowing into the great Basin including Bear River, Weber River, Provo River and the Sevier River. The outlay of money for the perfection of these plans was a very great sum for that particular date. The suggestion, therefore, was resented by Senators from other states and it was urged that projects in various other states should be taken over rather than such a great project in any one state. This suggestion took precedence over the Utah plan.

In 1904 Mr. George L. Swendson, under the direction of the Federal Government, made a survey of Utah Lake with the idea of determining the feasibility of decreasing the area of the Lake and thereby increasing its depth in order that lands adjacent to the Lake might be reclaimed, and further, that the conservation of water might be effected through lessening the Lake area and increasing its depth. Mr. Swendson's report shows that the human element in the matter was so tense that he did not think it feasible to recommend the problem of diking.

Since that time the matter has often been mooted, but not until 1922 were definite steps taken toward accomplishing this purpose.

There were several reasons for the action in 1922. Among them was the persistence of high water in Utah Lake. This condition may have been due in part to the placing of obstacles in the Jordan River Dam contrary to agreement, but there were other vital reasons—the prevalence of a series of wet seasons and the bringing into the valley by means of a government project of a large quantity of Strawberry water. The Smith-McNary Act of Congress, containing reclamation provisions; the appointment of a Utah Water Storage Commission; and the natural relation of the Utah Lake scheme to the Provo-Weber-Tooele water storage and irrigation problem, all gave encouragement to the consideration of the Utah Lake plan at this time.

A Utah County Reclamation Association was organized with Preston G. Peterson of Provo as presi-



dent, and a series of meetings were held throughout the county under the auspices of the Provo Chamber of Commerce to consider the matter. The Utah Water Storage Commission was induced to appoint a committee to make an investigation, and the following report was submitted:

To Utah Water Storage Commission, State Capital,  
Salt Lake City, Utah.

Gentlemen: Your committee on "Collection and Compilation of Data," to whom was referred the matter of cooperation with interests whose purposes are common with those of this commission, is now able to report, relative to Utah county interests, that in conference with representatives of that county it was mutually agreed:

1. That there are large tracts of land, (approximately 30,000 acres) bordering Utah lake, which are subject to inundation and thereby made comparatively useless, but if relieved of the excess water would be highly productive and of great value.

2. That the accumulated excess of water in Utah lake, during the present season, has caused the lake surface to exceed "Compromise Level" by about two and one-half feet, which is the equivalent of about 250,000 acre-feet of water.

3. That in addition to this accumulation in the lake, there has been, during the same period, an overflow or waste, through the Jordan river into Great Salt Lake, of approximately the same quantity of water, or 250,000 acre-feet.

4. That this season's excess, in and from Utah lake, has been substantially 500,000 acre-feet of wa-



ter, or sufficient, with a duty of two acre-feet, to irrigate 250,000 acres of land.

5. That adjoining the corporate limits of Salt Lake City and extending into Tooele county, all within a radius of 40 miles of the business center of this city, there is a tract of land, comprising about 150,000 acres that is unexcelled in its adaptability to irrigation, its relation to markets, its transportation facilities, its climatic conditions, its desirability for homes and its importance in further agricultural development.

6. That these arid acres and this excess water are public assets of great value, and jointly constitute an attractive prospective unit of the so-called Weber-Provo project, now under cooperative investigation by this commission and the U. S. reclamation service.

7. That it may be practicable to construct a single channel, to serve the dual purpose of relieving these submerged lands and conveying the water, therefrom, to and onto these arid lands, at a minimum cost and great advantage to both interests.

It is probable that other coordinate interests, such as flood prevention in Salt Lake City, and in Salt Lake county, as well as in the southern part of Davis county, may be served at the same time and at less cost than through independent action. When fully advised of the purposes of this commission, it is quite probable that such interests will gladly cooperate with the commission, in effecting mutual benefits of this character.

In view of the situation above outlined, your com-

mittee favors and advises the early investigation and collection and prompt consideration of such data as will enable a proper and timely decision by the commission, relative to the limits and practicability of this possibly important unit in the great project now under investigation.

Respectfully submitted,  
A. F. DOREMUS,  
W. O. CREER,  
R. R. LYMAN,

Committee on Collection of Data.

The report met the approval of the storage commission.

On May 21, 1923, Arthur Powell Davis, Director of the Reclamation Service of the United States, and D. W. Davis, Assistant Secretary of the Interior paid a visit to Provo, and promised support to the movement if future investigation should substantiate the findings of William M. Green, engineer of the reclamation service, who had been making investigations and surveys around the lake and Jordan River for several months. Among the phases of the scheme, as seen by Director Davis, was the construction of a dike to Provo Bay from Utah Lake, and the building of a power plant in Diamond Fork to furnish power for the pumping of water from the bay into the lake. The power would also be used to pump water from the lake to Mosida. Utah Lake would still be used as a reservoir but would not go higher than compromise point. The outlet at Jordan river would be enlarged.

On August 29, 1923, the Provo Chamber of Com-

merce called a meeting to convene at the Commercial Club at American Fork and invited the members of the State Water Storage Commission and Utah County Commissioners and all parties interested in lands adjacent to Utah Lake to be present. At this meeting three members of the State Water Storage Commission, Messrs W. R. Wallace, J. R. Murdock and A. F. Doremus were present, also all of the County Commissioners of Utah County and a splendid representation of the landowners. After considering very carefully the possibility of the reclamation of lands adjacent to Utah Lake and of furnishing water for arid lands in Utah and other counties, it was unanimously agreed that our County Commissioners should be formed into a Central Reclamation Committee with two additional members from each of the three districts in the County. Judge James B. Tucker of Provo was employed to look after the legal phases of the question. Many meetings during the intervening months have been held and the prospects for reclamation at this writing are exceedingly hopeful.

### FISHING AND HUNTING

Before the advent of the white man and for some time after, the Indians of Utah Valley and vicinity subsisted very largely on fish taken from Provo River and Utah Lake and wild fowl that made their home in the marshes surrounding the lake. Captain Stansbury in speaking of these Indians states that they lived chiefly on fish and were distinguished by

the name of "Pah Utahs" or "Pah Utes,"—the word "Pah." in their language, signifying water.

The white man found the fish and fowl a valuable source of food supply, especially so during periods of famine. Peter Madsen, father of the present fish and game commissioner, made a business of fishing, and was given special grants to pursue that calling. One of these grants given by the City Council in 1866, gives him permission to catch fish for one-half mile from the lake up Provo River. In 1879 an advertisement in the "Territorial Enquirer" tells us that "P. Madsen & Sons offer best quality of fish. Produce and lumber taken in exchange. Special bargains offered for wheat." The descendants of the pioneer fishermen are today very much interested in fishing.

Before the close of the Nineteenth Century it was recognized that the stock of fish in the streams and lakes of Utah needed to be replenished and supplemented. In 1890 Fish Commissioner A. Milton Musser "dumped" in Utah Lake a consignment of fish from Illinois River, consisting of "croppies," red-eyed perch, black bass, and sunfish. The fishermen on Utah Lake reported in 1893 that these fish were multiplying rapidly. Since that time, many millions of fish have been placed in the lake and the streams of Utah Valley. Some of them have come from the government hatcheries at Springville; others have been imported. Trout and catfish of various varieties predominate in these plantings.

The presence of carp in Utah Lake is one of the grievances of sportsmen. At a luncheon given in

1923 in honor of members of the fish and game commission of the State Legislature by the Utah County Fish and Game Protective Association, Mr. Preston G. Peterson gave expression to the wish that Utah Lake might be turned upside down and cleansed of the carp and other common fish, and game fish planted in their place. But as that could not be done he favored the enactment of laws that would cleanse the lake of this variety of fish and plant in their stead a variety from which an industry of great proportions might develop.

How the carp got into the lake is not positively known. It is said that some one imported them about a quarter of a century ago and kept them in ponds near Springville, from which some of them escaped into nearby streams and reached the lake. Although the carp are decried because they drive out better fish, they are not without value. As far back as 1905 a writer in a railroad magazine made the following statement:

"Utah Lake possesses a high commercial importance from the vast quantity of fish taken from its waters for market purposes. The lake can produce one hundred million pounds of common fish, such as carp, mullets, chubs, suckers, etc.; two hundred thousand pounds of black bass, and one hundred and fifty thousand catfish per annum. Nearly all of the fish are taken in winter by seining through the ice."

The development of the chicken industry in Utah County bids fair to demand a large quantity of carp.

It has been suggested that this demand may be a means of getting rid of the carp.

## LAKE TRANSPORTATION

Early in 1891 a boat company was organized and a boat was built with the view of making Utah Lake a highway of commerce. According to the plans of the company, connections were to be made with the Denver and Rio Grande Western Railway and the Provo City Railway on the one side of the lake and a Tintic stage line on the other side, whereby continuous passage from Salt Lake or Provo to Tintic, or in the opposite direction could be secured, the lake trip being a pleasant relaxation from the land travel, for passengers. Freight was also to be carried. Work began on the boat in January, and the craft was completed early in May.

Much enthusiasm was manifest at the beginning of the trial trip, which was made on May, 7. A christening speech was made by Hon. A. O. Smoot, the pennant was run up, the crowd gave three cheers for the "Florence," the Enterprise Band played "Gee Whiz," and at 9:45, the Florence, under command of Captain Charles DeMoisy, left her moorings at the Provo Lake Resort with some fifty passengers aboard to make her maiden voyage. The trip across the lake was successful, but through some misunderstanding the delegation from Eureka, which was expected, was not present. After some trouble, the freight, consisting of a farm wagon, was landed, and the Florence began her homeward voyage. The



wind came up, and the water became a little rough, causing some seasickness, but otherwise the return trip was made without incident.

The boat provided a number of pleasant excursions, but before arrangements could be made for regular trips on the lake, the panic came, and the Florence was taken elsewhere.

### LAKE RESORT

In the later eighties, a bathing resort was established on the shores of Utah Lake west of Provo. Quick growing trees were planted which in a few years gave plenty of shade and made the place a delightful one. There were the usual features of such places—bath houses, boats, dancing pavilion, refreshment stands, luncheon booths, etc. and the place became very popular.

The Provo Lake Resort Company was incorporated in 1891 by Isaac Fordonski, Joseph F. Thompson, Charles A. Allen, and Elon L. Allen. Later Mr. C. E. Loose acquired possession of the property.

The resort continued to be popular until it was destroyed by high water.

Mr. Arthur N. Taylor was recently interested in building a resort on the lake, but the rise of water put the plan into abeyance.



## CHAPTER XV

### INDUSTRIES AND MANUFACTURERS

The establishment and encouragement of home industries was a vital policy in the program of the founders of Utah, but in the early years of the Territory manufacturing establishments were simple in character, and the wares produced usually crude in nature. But with the advent of the railroad in 1869, it was possible to bring in the heavy engines and machinery necessary for intricate manufacturing, and produce a higher grade of goods.

#### PROVO WOOLEN MILLS

The first important manufacturing establishment in the Territory was the Provo Woolen Mills. On June 1, 1869, a company called the "Timpanogos Manufacturing Company" was organized with a prospective capital of \$1,000,000, divided into 10,000 shares of \$100 each. The building of a large woolen factory was a tremendous undertaking for a people which had not yet emerged from pioneer conditions, but they were imbued by a religious faith and had had experiences in overcoming difficulties that gave them courage for the enterprise. It did not occur to them to go to the money-lenders of the East for assistance; they were not accustomed to receiving

help from others, and their only thought was to canvass their own resources of capital and labor and employ the same to the best advantage.

John Taylor of Salt Lake City owned a flour mill on the block now occupied by the Knight Woolen Mills. Power was derived from the Mill Race running along Second West street. The property was purchased, and as soon as the necessary preliminary steps had been taken, ground was broken.

According to the journal of Secretary L. John Nuttall, on Saturday, May 28, 1870, the southeast corner stone of the "Provo Co-operative Woolen Factory" was laid at 9:30 a. m. by President A. O. Smoot. When the stone had been laid, President Smoot offered prayer, after which Bishops E. F. Sheets, Myron Tanner, and Andrew H. Scott, and Elder Thomas Allman made "appropriate remarks."

The erection of the buildings proceeded under the direction of A. O. Smoot as superintendent. Associated with him was Bishop Andrew H. Scott. They proved to be efficient organizers and managers. Every available resource was utilized, and the work proceeded with vigor. The city corporation came to the assistance of the enterprise. On motion of Alderman Myron Tanner, five hundred bushels of wheat in the city treasury were "placed in the hands of A. O. Smoot as superintendent of the Provo Woolen Factory, to aid in the erection thereof, for the period of sixteen months;" and through the initiative of Councilor A. F. Macdonald, \$150 was placed at Superintendent Smoot's disposal as a loan, if it should be needed. The County Court likewise

showed its interest in the movement. On petition of Superintendent Smoot it placed at his disposal one thousand bushels of county wheat at the rate of \$1.25 a bushel till September 1, 1871. The County Court House, located on the east side of the factory block, was in March, 1872, sold to the factory for \$5,000, the county accepting factory stock in payment. The building is still in use by the mills.

From all parts of the Territory came workmen to help in building the factory, payment to them, as well as those furnishing material being mainly in stock. The buildings were completed in the spring of 1872 at a cost of \$155,000.

The main building was a stone structure 65 by 145 feet in dimensions, and four stories high with a half mansard roof covered with tin roofing. It had a projecting stairway surmounted by a tower thirty feet above the roof.

Immediately south of the main building was situated a two and a half story adobe building 33 by 134 feet. There were also several smaller buildings. A flour mill, bought from John Taylor, formed a part of the plant.

For the purchase of machinery, President Brigham Young advanced over \$70,000 in cash. F. X. Loughery of Philadelphia was engaged to put the machinery in place and begin the operation of the mill. Cards and mules were started in October, 1872, and yarn was spun and marketed, but it was not until June 1, 1873, that cloth was manufactured.

In 1872 officers of the Timpanogos Manufacturing Company were elected as follows: president,

Brigham Young; vice-president, A. O. Smoot; directors, Myron Tanner, William Bringham, Orwell Simons, Joseph S. Tanner, A. H. Scott; secretary H. A. Dixon; treasurer, L. John Nuttall.

It developed, however, that as there was no Territorial law providing for incorporations until 1870, the Timpanogos organization of 1869, under which the officers had been elected, was not valid, and it became necessary to reincorporate. The new incorporation, to be known as the Provo Manufacturing Company, was effected October 25, 1873, for a period of twenty-five years with a capital stock of \$500,000, divided into 5,000 shares of \$100 each. The officers were the same as in the preceding organization with the exception that Myron Tanner was appointed superintendent in the place of A. O. Smoot. Of the stock Brigham Young held 3,600 shares; A. O. Smoot, 320; Myron Tanner, 160; William Bringham, 120; John Taylor 252; and Joseph S. Tanner, 120. Smaller amounts were held by many others. Only 56 per cent of the stock was paid up.

Bonds were issued to the stockholders in the sum of \$200,000, carrying interest at the rate of ten per cent. In 1878 these bonds were retired the holders accepting stock in lieu thereof, the bonds being rated at nineteen-twentieths of their par value, an act showing splendid confidence in the institution.

In 1889, the articles of incorporation were amended, and the name of the organization was changed to Provo Woolen Mills Company.

Myron Tanner was succeeded as superintendent, in 1874, by James Dunn, who held the position un-

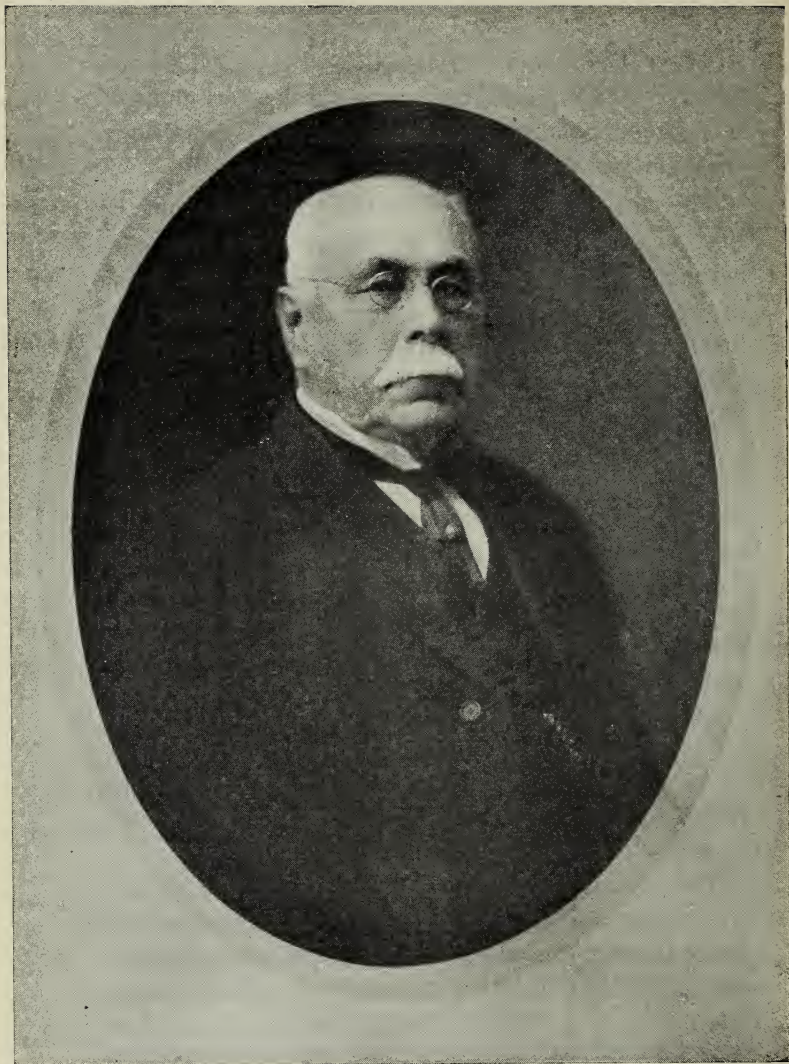
til May, 1884, when he was followed by Reed Smoot. After Smoot's incumbency of several years changes were frequent until 1910, when the mills passed into the hands of Jesse Knight and associates.

The cloth manufactured by the mills was from the first of excellent quality so far as wear was concerned, but at the beginning lacked the finish of imported goods. As improved machinery was brought in and the operatives grew in efficiency the cloth of the Provo Woolen Mills became equal to any on the market.

The number of employes of the mills ranged from 125 to 150, most of whom had been trained in the woolen mills of England and Scotland. During the early years of its operation the lack of money in the Territory forced the company to pay its employes in scrip, redeemable in cloth and general merchandise. The cloth scrip was redeemed at the mills, and that calling for merchandise, by special arrangement, at the Co-op stores. In 1881, however, a retail store for the sale of merchandise was established under the management of the superintendent of the factory. Eventually and to the great joy of all concerned the mills went onto a cash basis.

The amount of goods manufactured per annum was about \$200,000, about 3,000 pairs of blankets being among the mill products. The sale of goods was principally in Utah, but extended into surrounding territory. Produce was frequently accepted in exchange for woolen goods, and was transferred to the employes for scrip. In 1877 John C. Cutler of





JESSE KNIGHT  
Pioneer Mine Operator and Financier

Salt Lake City was made agent of the company, and accomplished much in disposing of goods.

In 1876 the company enlarged its business transactions by buying wool for the eastern market. This added somewhat to its revenue.

In 1879 the flour mill was destroyed by fire involving a loss of \$10,000. The same year the company was required to pay a federal revenue tax on its scrip issue.

As a means of giving employment to the people and building up the commonwealth, the Provo Woolen Mills were of great value; as a financial venture they were fairly successful for a number of years, paying from two to four per cent on stock but 56 per cent paid up. Later, however, on account of keener competition and lack of skillful management, the mills became heavily involved, and stood idle for about eight years.

In June, 1910, they were purchased by the Knight Investment Company, the stockholders receiving about five cents a share after outstanding obligations had been met. The factory was reincorporated as the Knight Woolen Mills by Jesse Knight, J. William Knight, R. E. Allen, W. Lester Mangum, T. N. Taylor, and Royal J. Murdock.

More capital was needed, and in November, 1910, the Latter-day Saints Church came to the rescue, C. W. Nibley and John C. Cutler being elected directors to represent the Church interests. In 1914 a cutting and sewing department was added, and a brick building erected to house it.

A number of managers and superintendents were



employed with but indifferent success until 1916, when John Smith was made manager. Under his management the mills were operated with fair success until July 30, 1918, when a disastrous fire, believed to have been caused by spontaneous combustion in the wool drier, destroyed the main building and machinery and several smaller structures.

The World war was in progress, and the company, having United States contracts to fill, endeavored to secure money from the federal government with which to rebuild. In this effort they were unsuccessful, and were, therefore, compelled to rely on their own efforts. A new building was erected, in which was installed the cutting and sewing department, and the building formerly occupied by that department was utilized for carding and spinning.

Since the death of Mr. Smith in March, 1924, the officers of the company have been changed, and Charles Ottenheimer, president of the company, has also been made general manager. He is a man of splendid executive ability and with George W. Seagraves as superintendent and Victor J. Bird as secretary, is making a success of the business.

### BRICKMAKING

When the building of adobe houses began in Provo in 1851, it became necessary to establish a new industry, the making of sun-dried brick or adobes. So little capital was required—a shovel and a few boards nailed or pegged together to form moulds,—and so little skill was demanded, that a

very large proportion of the population became, at times, adobe makers. The adobe yard, now the North Park, supplied the clay. The adobes, in the semi-arid climate of the Great Basin, proved satisfactory for building purposes for a number of years. The houses built were cool in summer and warm in winter. But it was inevitable that something more durable than the adobe, and neater in appearance, should eventually be demanded.

In 1866 Philander Colton, a mason, felt that the time had arrived when Provo should have better building material, and in that year he made and burned the first kiln of brick in Provo.

The "Provo Times" of June 18, 1874, refers to a visit to the brickyard of Mr. W. Allen, "who has recently commenced making brick" and "has ten laborers engaged all the time and two mills erected to grind and mix the material."

Among the other early brickmakers of Provo were John Beesley, Nels Tiffany, Halma Smith, George Jacquest, and W. D. Roberts. All made brick by hand.

Later, Cook Liddiard & Company produced machine made brick. Their yard was to the east of Provo between Center and Third South street. Henry Van Gundy had a machine plant in the southeast of the city, near the D. & R. G. W. tracks. He disposed of this property to Young & Co., and that firm to Boardman & Tiffany.

Arthur Dixon & Company had a yard to the north of Provo. Dixon, with L. Holbrook, Thomas Boardman and S. H. Belmont organized the Provo Pressed

Brick Company. The company failed in 1917, the property being attached by the Provo Commercial & Savings Bank. After holding and leasing the property for several years the bank, in 1920, sold to S. H. Belmont and others.

An incorporation of the Provo Brick & Tile Company, with a capital stock of \$50,000, followed. Mr. Belmont was the largest stockholder and the manager. The company now has four down draft and three up draft kilns, and employs forty men and five teams. Bricks are shipped north to Ogden, east to Price and Moab, and west to Caliente, Nevada.

#### PROVO LUMBER, MANUFACTURING, AND BUILDING COMPANY

"I have capital to invest when I meet the right kind of men—men who are united to do good," was the declaration of President A. O. Smoot at a priesthood meeting held in September, 1868, soon after his coming to Provo. The remark is characteristic of the man. His coming to Provo meant much for the regeneration of the city and the county temporally as well as spiritually. The remark quoted was made during the discussion of the matter of co-operation among the people, especially the mechanics, of bringing machinery to the county for a planing mill. Cash subscriptions for the machinery aggregating \$1,800 were taken at the meeting, but for some reason the matter was carried no further at the time. The closing minute of the meeting partially explains: "The result of the meeting shows

that there was quite a desire to have the machinery, but the mechanics seemed to have the least interest, so far as manifested at the meeting."

President Smoot, however, did not lose sight of the matter. Some two years later, with William Paxman, he organized the company of Paxman and Smoot, which began business on a small scale, dealing in lumber, lath, shingles, and coal on University avenue, near the railroad depots.

In 1878, this company was succeeded by a new firm, Smoot, John, & Company, which carried on the same business. A year later, the company incorporated under the name of the Provo Lumber, Manufacturing, & Building Company, with a capital stock of \$40,000. A. O. Smoot was president; David John, vice-president; John E. Booth, James Dunn, and John Lawrence, directors; Wilson H. Dusenberry, secretary; A. O. Smoot, Jr., treasurer; and William Paxman, superintendent. At this time the company built a machine shop, and put in planers, saws, moulding machines, and other machinery necessary for the manufacture of doors, sash, mouldings, etc. Later they added the necessary machinery for the manufacture of combination wire and picket fence.

The business proved to be a successful one. The company was given contracts for erecting the Provo Theatre, the First National Bank building, the south wing of the Mental Hospital, the Parker school, the Stake Tabernacle, and a number of other important buildings of the city. As a result of these operations the company was enabled to add to its capital stock,

only 25 per cent of which had been paid up at the time of incorporation, and to declare dividends as well.

In 1898 the company was reorganized as the Smoot Lumber Company.

Other lumber and milling firms have been organized and are today engaged in business in the city. They are as follows: Bonneville Lumber Company, Provo Lumber Company, Utah Timber & Coal Company, and Mutual Coal and Lumber Company.

#### PROVO FOUNDRY & MACHINE COMPANY

The Provo Foundry and Machine Company was incorporated in January, 1885, for fifty years, with a capital stock of \$30,000, 25 per cent of which was paid in at the time of incorporation. The incorporators were Harvey Cluff, A. O. Smoot, John E. Booth, George M. Brown, Samuel Liddiard, Leo S. Whitehead, Hyrum Cluff, William Hattenbruck, and Joseph B. Keeler. To carry on their business, they took over Cluff's Hall, an old theater, and converted it into a foundry and machine shop. Leo S. Whitehead was made superintendent. The company, however, on account of waning prosperity in the country, could not secure enough business to make a success of the enterprise, and after a heroic struggle was compelled to close its doors in 1888. In 1889 the plant was leased to Pierpont & Son, who operated it until the panic in 1893, when they, also, were compelled to abandon the project. During the few years they conducted the concern they did a

considerable volume of business, especially in the manufacture of large steam boilers, but the lack of proper equipment and manufacturing facilities rendered it well-nigh impossible for them to compete with shops whose machinery was more modern and whose plants were situated nearer the industrial centers.

These adverse conditions might have been overcome ultimately had not the financial crisis of 1893 made further progress impossible.

After the suspension of business by Pierpont & Sons, the old plant remained idle until the year 1895, when it was leased by Thomas F. Pierpont and Harry Heaton, who began operations on a very limited scale. At that time there was another plant being operated in Provo, on Center and Fifth West street, under the name of the "Sun Foundry." This plant also had a varied and unsuccessful career, having no modern equipment, and thus being unable to compete for business. Pierpont & Heaton in 1898 purchased the equipment of the shop they had leased, and leased the Sun Foundry, thus consolidating the two plants. In 1901 they purchased the Sun Foundry plant, erected the first building of any note upon the site, and installed in the building the additional machinery which was so much needed.

In 1903 Thomas F. Pierpont purchased the interest of Mr. Heaton, and continued to operate the plant under the name of the "Provo Foundry & Machine Company."

Under the guiding hand of Mr. Pierpont the plant was put on an entirely new system, with a view to



establishing itself staunchly as a factor in the industrial activities of the State; and while its status was by no means flourishing at the time, its owner's confidence in its future was wholesome and enthusiastic.

He began reaching out for business in new fields, and as business grew he kept pace with its growth, adding an improvement here, making a beneficial change there, and ever keeping his eyes open for the betterment of the various departments of his growing plant.

During the course of the next several years many new devices and some modern machinery were added; adjoining property purchased, and the working force augmented. In 1910 Mr. Pierpont incorporated his business, still under the name of the Provo Foundry & Machine Company.

Since 1910 this Company has grown to be one of the largest and best, if not the largest and best plant of its kind in the State. It has gradually spread out over the entire block of which it occupied but a small corner at the beginning. New and modern buildings have been erected and equipped with the best of machinery and tools. The old water power which used to serve the original plant has long since been relinquished, as the power derived from it would not turn the wheels of one of the largest machines at the plant. Instead, all power is now furnished by electric motors, each machine in some of the departments having its individual and independent power.

Considering that the Provo Foundry & Machine Company is located outside of the recognized indus-



trial center of the State, its growth has been phenomenal, and the range and variety of its products are equally marvelous. Some of the finished products of this concern have been shipped directly from the plant to all parts of the industrial world. France, Scotland, Japan, Benkipur, India, Canada, South America, and all states in the Union, have been the recipients of shipments of manufactured machinery produced by the Provo Foundry & Machine Company. Aside from the export and inter-state trade the Company has built up a substantial business in metal and coal mining equipment, sugar machinery, structural and steel sheet work, etc.

It employs from fifty to one hundred men, according to the necessity of the times.

At present this concern, though subject to the financial depressions which occur from time to time, is still forging ahead, with the firm belief that its business is built on a sound foundation and will endure.

The present officers of the Company are as follows: Thomas F. Pierpont, president and general manager; Vilate Smoot Pierpont, vice-president; John U. Buchi, secretary and assistant manager; Junius M. Jackson, assistant secretary; Clifford Smoot Pierpont, Andrew Drysdale, Irvin Zabriskie, directors.

#### STARTUP CANDY COMPANY

In 1895 the youngest typesetter at "The Daily Enquirer" printing office in Provo was George Startup, a boy of eighteen. It was his custom each

pay day to hand to his mother his pay envelope, the contents to be used in helping to support the family. Occasionally, however, some of the other compositors desired to get off a little earlier than usual to indulge in a social glass of beer, or for some other reason, and would hire George to throw type into their cases for them. The proceeds of this extra labor and what little pin money was granted him was put in the savings bank. When in the year 1895, hard times made it necessary for the Enquirer to dispense with the young typesetter's services, he had saved \$80.

With this sum as his capital, George decided to engage in the business of candy making. The choice was a natural one: his progenitors had been candy makers before him. Many years before his grandfather had made "American candy" in London and Manchester, and his father W. D. Startup had been one of the early candy makers in Utah, and had brought across the plains perhaps the first candy machine in the territory. It is still in use at the Startup Candy factory.

W. D. Startup moved from Salt Lake to Provo in 1872, continuing in the candy business until 1878 when he died as the result of an accident. His widow, Hagar Startup, carried on the business some eight or ten years after his death.

It was a fortunate thing for Provo that the boy was dismissed from the employ of "The Enquirer," for that act gave rise to one of the city's leading industries. When George took an inventory of his capital, he found he had on hand with which to be-

gin the manufacture of candy, in addition to his eighty dollars, one sandstone candy slab, four iron edging bars, a pair of candy shears, a candy drop machine, several candy hooks and a few pans. He rented a small frame building on Center street, between Second and Third West, and without loss of time, began work. His first expenditure was ten cents for a bar of sapolio, a most satisfactory investment.

When his first batch of candy had been made, a summer shower came on, and he discovered that he was in danger of suffering a severe loss through a leaky roof. But he was equal to the emergency. Gathering a handful of Adams chewing gum and thrusting it into his mouth, he began to chew vigorously, at the same time scurrying to the roof. The nail holes in the iron covering were found and plugged with gum, and the batch of candy was saved.

Pluck and push made the business grow, and by 1897 more room was needed. His brother Walter became associated with him in the business, and a little brick factory was erected on Third West street. This soon proved inadequate, and in 1900, a structure of two stories and a basement, the first unit of the plant now in use, was built on First West and Sixth South streets, near the railroad tracks. This unit has been added to from time to time to meet the demands of the growing business.

George Startup has a genius for machinery, and enjoys working with it. Instead of seeking recreation with a fishing pole or a tennis racket, he takes

a monkey-wrench and accompanying tools and overhauls his car or the machinery of the factory. But this practical gift has been turned to further account than mere recreation. A number of machines have been invented and put into operation in the various processes of candy making. At other times machinery that has been discarded by others as being unsatisfactory has been purchased, repaired or improved and put in operation.

In addition to its plant for manufacturing candy, the company has as auxiliaries thereto a well equipped printing establishment and a box factory.

The capital stock of the company at present is \$130,000. Business operations are entirely wholesale and jobbing, extending generally throughout the Western States, and in a small way into several foreign countries. The volume of business reaches half a million dollars annually, an amount probably in excess of the fruit shipments from Provo Bench. The number of employes varies somewhat, but the average is about 175.

The Startup Candy Company lays claim to being the first factory in Utah to give to its employes a profit-sharing bonus. The bonus varies from 5 to 15 per cent of the wages of the respective employes, depending on merit as shown by a system inaugurated by the company. The welfare of the employe has been further considered in an insurance scheme. On entering the service of the company, he is insured in the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company for \$500, and an increase of \$100 is given for each year of service.

## HOOVER CANDY COMPANY

After working for the Startup Candy Company some twenty years, William D. Hoover decided to begin the manufacture of candy with himself as boss. The result was the Hoover Candy Company, established in 1918, which has its factory at the old West Co-op building on West Center street. Hoover enjoys the change. He says he is interested in getting out new things, and doesn't mind working twelve or fourteen hours a day. The firm has an average of twelve employes. It makes a specialty of chocolates and marshmallows for which it finds a market principally in the central and southern part of the state.

## HANSEN CATERING COMPANY

The Hansen Catering Company began the manufacture of candy about twelve years ago, and has developed a good business, both wholesale and retail.

## CANNERIES

Provo's first canning company was organized April 3, 1888 with a capital stock of \$10,000. A. A. Noon was president of the company; S. S. Jones, vice-president; John R. Twelves, secretary; W. H. Dusenberry, treasurer; and Richard Brereton, Reed Smoot, W. R. H. Paxman, William O. Beesley, and Walter R. Pike, directors. At the time of organization the company announced that it was ready to

contract for 375 tons of tomatoes. The factory was built near the depots in the southeastern part of the city during the summer, and began operations in the fall. The venture met with but indifferent success, and after running a year or two, discontinued operations.

In 1917 the Goddard Packing Company, an Ogden concern, built a factory and installed machinery for a canning plant on West Center street, near the railway tracks. The company continued in operation three years, during which time the cost both of labor and farm produce was high, and with the close of the war market conditions were unfavorable. In 1920 the company found its warehouse full of canned goods for which it was difficult to find a sale, and on September 8, 1920 the business passed into the hands of a receiver.

Both the Ogden and Provo plants were acquired by the National Packing corporation and put into operation again in 1922 with W. F. Rudiger as president and general manager. E. L. Parker is superintendent of the Provo plant.

The Provo contracts with farmers for 1922 included 440 acres of peas, 100 acres of tomatoes, and 15 acres of beans. The output of the plant for the year was estimated at 100,000 cases, of which 53,000 were peas. While the vegetables referred to constituted the bulk of the output, there was in addition some cases of cherries, pears, apples, and pumpkins. A quantity of catsup was also manufactured.

The factory runs from June 10 to November 1, employing approximately 150 hands.



## HARNESS MAKERS

One day some fifty years ago a boy commonly known as Steve Bee went fishing. He was an expert fisherman and enjoyed the sport. But on this particular day he did not fish long: his sport was interrupted by the appearance of his two older brothers, Samuel and Fred Bee, who abruptly informed him that he must go to work, and might choose whether he would go with Sam and be a painter or with Fred and become a harness maker. He decided to go with Sam, and paint for a living. Soon after, however, Sam left for California, and the boy went into the harness shop of his brother Fred.

The business thrived and eventually Stephen Bee established an independent shop on West Center, where he is still engaged in the manufacture of harness. The industry is less important, relatively, than formerly, and his competitors have gone out of the harness business, or have made it subsidiary to some other line. Even Stephen has added other lines to his business. His great and persistent love for the out-of-doors and for hunting, fishing, and trapping, has made him a dealer in sporting goods.

## POTTERIES

"Potter" Roberts appears to have been the first man to manufacture crockeryware in Provo. He began turning his wheel on the east side of West Main street in the sixties. -He was followed by A. H. Bowen, who in 1874 advertised himself in the "Provo



Times" as "the proprietor of the old established City Pottery."

In 1871 Bowen had in his employ two young Danish immigrants, E. C. and August Henrichsen. They left him in 1872 to work for a time in a Sanpete County pottery. Returning in the fall the young men established a pottery business in Union Hall, on the west side of West Main street.

In 1874 E. C. Henrichsen moved to 690 West on Third South street where he continued the business, and where he is still fashioning and burning clay. Mr. Henrichsen not only knew how to make crockery; he also knew how to sell his wares. He succeeded, therefore, in building up a large trade. Beginning with a small shop, he added to his plant from time to time until he was able to turn out many thousands of gallons each year. The clay is hauled from beds of which he is the owner.

At one time Mr. Henrichsen had constantly in his employ seven or eight men and sometimes a greater number, but the changes that have come in the methods of manufacture and in the demands of the trade enable him to do as big a business as formerly with a smaller force. Foot power in running the wheels has been supplanted by electricity, and steel mould have taken the place of the hands in fashioning the clay. His manufactures at present consist largely of flower-pots, of which he produces a quarter of a million each year. They vary in size from two to twelve inches in diameter.

The market calls for stoneware instead of the old earthenware crocks once turned out, and to meet

this demand Mr. Henrichsen imports the stoneware by the carload. A great part of his business is with florists, and is principally in Utah and southern Idaho.

#### PROVO ICE AND COLD STORAGE COMPANY

In 1905 the Provo Ice and Cold Storage Company was organized with LeRoy Dixon as president. The ice manufacturing plant is located in the northern part of the city.

In 1924 the Knight Coal Company became distributors, the ice business in summer being complementary to the coal business in winter. Mr. Dixon is still president of the company.

#### SILK CULTURE

Silk in small quantities was manufactured during the seventies and eighties by the Utah County Silk Association, organized under the initiative of Daniel Graves.

Silk worms were imported from France, and mulberry trees were planted to provide the worms with food.

At Provo's "Diamond Jubilee" held in 1924, a beautiful silk flag was exhibited. It had been woven by Sarah Saunders on a loom in her home. It had been awarded first prize at the Columbia Exposition in 1893.

## AUTOMOBILE INDUSTRIES

The advent of the automobile has built up a new line of industries in Provo as in other parts of the country. Garages are numerous, and do a thriving business.

The A. F. Ahlander Manufacturing Company, established in 1881, and for some time engaged in carriage manufacture, is now engaged in the manufacture of automobile "bug" and truck bodies. Ash, elm, locust, and poplar trees are bought and made into suitable timber by means of a sawmill operated on the premises on lower University avenue. This timber is used in the manufacture of the automobile bodies referred to. The company employs seven men, and does a business annually of about \$18,000.

## A NEW INDUSTRIAL ERA

The coming of the Columbia Steel Plant to Provo-Springville is looked upon as the beginning of a new industrial era, not alone for these two towns, but for the entire State of Utah.

The discovery of a mountain of iron in southern Utah occurred soon after the coming of the Mormon pioneers to Salt Lake Valley, and some early efforts were made to utilize the metal. Ebenezer Hanks is given credit for starting and operating a small blast furnace at Iron City, and shipping the pig iron produced to Pioche, Nevada. With the decline of Pioche, the little plant shut down.

The first thought of building furnaces and estab-

lishing iron manufactories in Utah County seems to have originated in the mind of A. A. Noon, a resident of Provo, during the eighties. He was the prime mover in the organizing of the Utah Valley Iron Mining and Manufacturing Company, which held properties, he asserted, in the east hills of the Tintic Mining District, consisting of "a tract of land of about 340 acres containing inexhaustible quantities of iron ore."<sup>1</sup> During the years 1886-87 Mr. Noon lectured to the people of Utah County and published articles in the papers setting forth the advantages to be derived from the establishment of iron industries, and urging the people to support his company in doing so. The money, however, was not forthcoming, and Mr. Noon was accordingly doomed to disappointment.

#### THE STEEL PLANT

To L. F. Rains, a Salt Lake man of affairs, perhaps more than to any one else, is due the establishment of the new industry in Utah. He came to the State about 1910 and made a careful study of its coal and iron resources and of the economic possibilities of the West, and came to the conclusion that there was no reason why Utah could not make her own iron and steel.

He took his ideas to California, realizing that the East would probably not be friendly to his project, and knowing that the Pacific Coast States were rich enough to finance Western enterprises. He received

1. *Utah Industrialist*, June 15, 1887.

definite encouragement from California financiers, and the result was the incorporating under the laws of New Jersey of the Columbia Steel Corporation



L. F. RAINS

Vice President Columbia Steel Corporation

with a capitalization of \$20,000,000. The corporation was a merger, effected in December, 1922, under which the Columbia Steel Company of California, with plants at Pittsburg and Los Angeles, California, and Portland, Oregon, were tied up with iron ore properties in Utah and the properties of the Utah Coal and Coke Company. Among the officers elected for the corporation were Wiggington E. Creed, president of the Pacific Gas and Electric

Company, the largest power company in California and a large buyer of steel products, and L. F. Rains, one of the vice presidents.

While negotiations were in progress, various Utah cities were vieing for the location of the steel plant. Springville people were first to awake to the importance of the opportunity presented. Early in 1922 Springville City tendered to the promoters of the industrial enterprise the four hundred acres of land constituting the Springville pasture. On receiving this offer the San Francisco people sent representatives to examine the site offered. The amount of ground was said to be insufficient, whereupon the Provo Chamber of Commerce joined with Springville in securing options on an additional six hundred acres to offer the corporation. This proved to be a satisfactory offer, and Provo and Springville instituted a drive to raise the \$40,000 necessary to make the purchase of land. Other cities of the county, as well as Salt Lake and Ogden, came to their assistance.

On October 10, 1922, the Provo-Springville Holding Company was incorporated with Thomas F. Pierpont as president, for the purpose of holding the land of the proposed plant site in trust until such time as the Columbia Steel Corporation should be ready to use it, deeding to the corporation the amount of ground necessary for the respective units of the plant as required. On December 21, 1922, a telegram was received by the holding company stating that work on the plant would begin as soon as site lands were delivered and weather would permit.

A transfer of 250 acres was made to the steel corporation February 23, 1923, with an agreement to make further transfers when plant construction should require it. Immediately upon the transfer of



WIGGINGTON E. CREED  
President Columbia Steel Corporation

deeds, construction of the first unit of the steel plant was authorized. Orders to rush material were issued, and the construction of Utah's first steel industry was assured.

Operations began early in April. Freyn, Brassert and Company of Chicago having general charge of



the construction work of the blast furnace. The Lynch-Cannon Engineering Company of Salt Lake City was awarded the contract for laying the foundation; installation of the sewerage and drainage system was granted P. J. Moran, also of Salt Lake; the Koppers Company of Pittsburg received contracts for the building of the by-products coke ovens; John Mohr and Sons of Chicago were awarded the construction of the blast furnace. By the last of April work was well under way, more than four hundred men being employed by the several contractors. Construction work went steadily on until April, 1924. In the early morning of April 30 the blast furnace of the Columbia Steel Corporation's plant at Ironton was blown in, and a day later the first molten Utah iron was carried by the great ladles to the moulder, and the actual production of Utah-made iron had commenced.

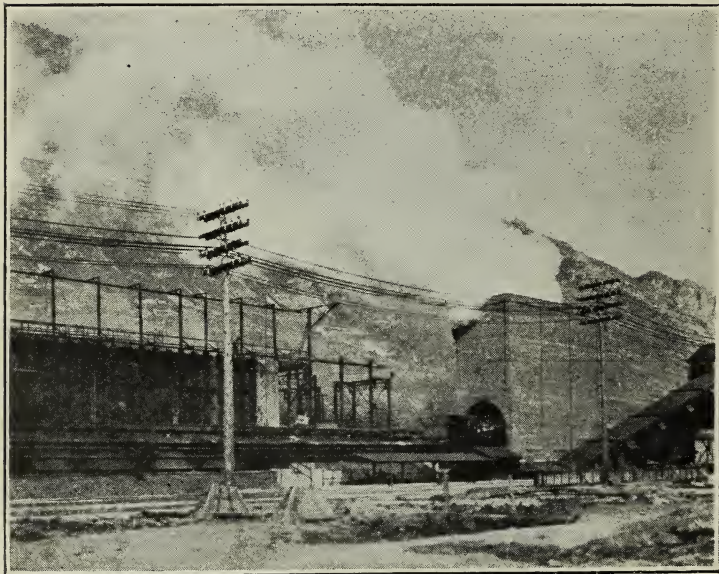
It was just one year and fourteen days after the construction work was first initiated at the local site that the first steel began to run from the furnaces. It was two weeks prior to this time that the first battery of coke ovens at the plant was charged, from which, thirty hours later, was taken the first coke to be produced at the Ironton plant.

Iron ore had been received from Iron county mines of the company and stored for the opening of the plant. Shipments from the mines commenced more than two months prior to the opening.

"The plant is now going," said Mr. W. R. Phibbs, superintendent of the plant, on the morning of May 1, and he, with Vice Presidents A. S. Kennedy and

L. F. Rains of the Steel company, expressed great satisfaction with the results of the first cast.

The great industrial event was fittingly celebrated at Provo, Springville, and Ironton on Saturday, June

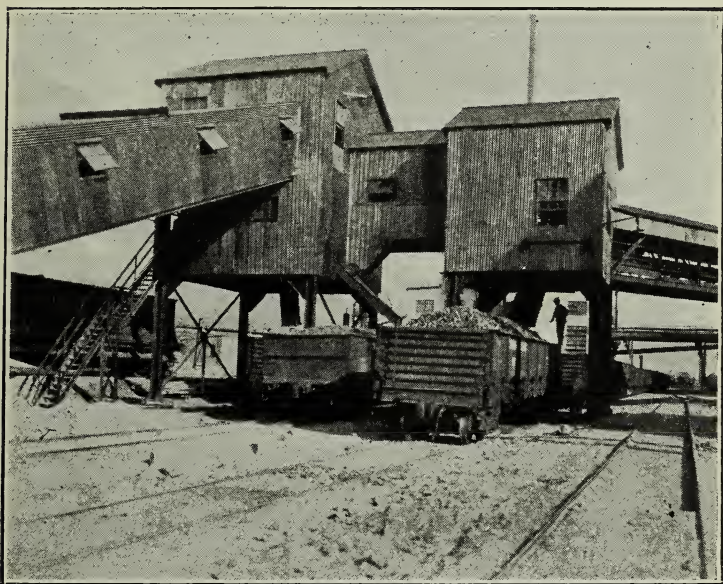


COKE OVEN AND QUENCHING TOWER

7, 1924. Thousands of people from various parts of the state joined in the festivities, which consisted of a barbecue, sports, and other features. The following are excerpts from speeches made at Ironton:

"Capital follows character more readily than it follows natural resources."—Wiggington E. Creed, president Columbia Steel Corporation.

"The time will come when the large iron and steel plants on the coast states will be erected on the shores of Utah lake and the Great Salt lake."—Thomas E. McKay, representative of the governor.



HAMMER MILL WHERE COAL IS PULVERIZED

"Utah is, without doubt, the center of the richest undeveloped resources in the entire nation."—Edwin S. Hinckley, secretary, Provo Chamber of Commerce.

"I don't know what the initials L. F. (L. F. Rains) stands for in his name; I have thought they stood for 'Long Foresight'; then again I have thought

they stood for 'Legitimate Finance,' but after a close association with him I believe they stand for 'Loyal Friendship.'"—C. Clarence Neslen, mayor of Salt Lake City.

"We have been accused that we have not welcomed the new industries to our state; it is an absolute falsehood. We gladly welcome all industries that will develop Utah's resources."—Heber J. Grant, president Latter-day Saints Church.

In answer to the solicitous inquiry as to whether the Iron-ton plant would include steel mills as well as iron blast furnaces, Vice President Rains made the following answer:

"Plants of all kinds will grow up around Salt Lake and Provo. Everything that is made out of steel can be made right here just as well as anywhere else. There will be car-wheel factories, radiator factories, structural steel, automobile steel, nails, wire, agricultural implements, mining machinery, steel rails, stoves, ranges, anything you may wish to mention. There is no magic or false ballyhoo about it. We will simply build up a great manufacturing center right at the source of supply, as has been the case in any other center where pig iron is produced. We can import the skilled labor to produce the articles and we can feed them, house them and pay them."

#### REPUBLIC CREOSOTING PLANT

In September, 1923, came the announcement that the Republic Creosoting Company of Minneapolis, had contracted for the entire coal tar by-product

of the coke ovens of the steel plant, and would construct a plant near Ironton at a cost of approximately \$300,000. The completion of the plant at Ironton will make the sixth of the company, the other plants being located at Indianapolis, Indiana; Minneapolis, Minnesota; Norfolk, Virginia; Mobile, Alabama; and Seattle, Washington.

A forty-acre tract of ground was secured west of the steel plant, and building operations were commenced in February, 1924. The building of the plant was under the direction of A. E. Larkin, manager of the Minneapolis plant. The plant was completed in July.

The principal product of the refinery is creosote oil, used in the treatment of ties, wooden paving blocks, telephone and telegraph poles, and other timbers, to prevent decay.

#### NATIONAL PUMP COMPANY

The location of the steel plant at Ironton, midway between Provo and Springville, induced H. O. Jackson, owner of the National Pump factory at Denver, Colorado, to take steps for the removal of his plant to Provo, where he might obtain pig iron at a lower price. In response to his invitation, a committee of the Chamber of Commerce went to Denver in May, 1923 and made an investigation of the plant and Mr. Jackson's standing in the city. The committee submitted a favorable report, and Mr. Jackson was invited to move his plant to Provo.

The manufacturer promptly accepted the invita-



tion, came to the city, and organized a company for the manufacture of pumps. In June, 1923, he began the erection of a factory on West Center street in close proximity to the railway tracks. The building, 40 by 200 feet in dimensions, was pushed to completion, and machinery was brought from Denver and installed.

Unfortunately, serious disagreements occurred among the board members as to Mr. Jackson's methods of conducting the business. Lawsuits were planted by both sides of the controversy, and a situation was developed which, at the time of writing, seriously threatens the standing of the company.

#### THE FARM

In 1921, according to the report of Joseph P. Welch, county agricultural agent, Utah County had 3,237 farms, nearly one thousand more than any other county in Utah, Idaho, Nevada, or Wyoming.

Although other industries have developed, there are still many people directly interested in the farm and its varied forms of production. Diversified farming will probably continue, but new crops will receive emphasis from time to time. The coming of the sugar factory of course led to the growing of sugar beets. Some farmers have found the growing of peas and tomatoes for the canning factories profitable. Among the orchardists, apples and peaches have been in favor.

The improvement in live stock has been marked, and has been brought about by importation of im-

proved stock. During the seventies and eighties A. O. Smoot, David John, James A. Bean and a few others brought in from the East superior types of horses, cattle and sheep. James E. Daniels, Jr., A. O. Smoot II and John Brown were especially interested, about 1888 in importing driving horses. Martin and Drake imported draft horses at about the same time.

Provo is sometimes referred to as the "Jersey Isle of America" on account of the many excellent Jersey cows. The influx began in 1888 when the Mental Hospital received a consignment from Tennessee. Several stock fanciers obtained some at the same time. Since that time Will Goodridge of Lake View and A. O. Smoot III have been especially active in securing fine Jersey stock. Importations have been from Hood Farm, Massachusetts, and George D. Deyo, Urbano, Ohio.

The production of poultry and eggs has proved especially profitable for several years past. Carp from Utah Lake have been a cheap and excellent food for chickens, and has had much to do with stimulating the industry. A poultry association has been formed and does much toward encouraging scientific poultry raising.

The county agricultural agent, the pest inspector, and the farm bureau are all contributing to put farming on a higher level. Low prices for farm products for several years, however, have had a discouraging effect.



## CHAPTER XVI

### BUSINESS DEVELOPMENT

Andrew J. Stewart, the surveyor, was the first merchant in Provo City, beginning operations at his home on Main street, now Fifth West, between First and Second South, in 1853. He later erected a store building on West Center street, the first store of any importance in Utah County. It afterwards became the Provo West Co-op. Stewart did a profitable business while Johnston's Army was located at Camp Floyd in 1858—61. Among the other early merchants of Provo were Bachman & Hanks and Birch & Stubbs, later Birch & Robison.

At the time Johnston's army established Camp Floyd, Peter Stubbs and his brother-in-law, John Hindley, who were living at American Fork, began trading with the soldiers, starting a bakery and provision store at the camp for the purpose, and employing R. C. Kirkwood as their clerk. In the fall of 1860 Stubbs went into partnership with Mr. Birch, and they bought a stock of merchandise from Dyer, Brother, & Company, army sutlers, which they brought to Provo and used to stock the new store of Birch & Stubbs, leaving Mr. Kirkwood in charge of the business at Camp Floyd. The firm also opened a store in Salt Lake City. Among their clerks who afterward became well-known Provo

business men were Samuel S. Jones and James Dunn.

Samuel S. Jones, a handcart immigrant of 1856, had had mercantile training before leaving England, and was by nature a business man. The opportunities for a business venture at Camp Floyd did not escape his attention. Not having the means with which to buy a stock of goods, he went to the camp and engaged in making adobes with which to build the fort. He then turned his attention to trade, forming a partnership with a careful Scotch brother, William Daly, to supply the camp with vegetables. The bulk of the first load was green peas, which proved to be a drug on the market. The disappointment was keen, and Daly determined to have no more to do with the business. Jones sent the discouraged Scotchman home, and remained to sell the peas. He managed to dispose of them and was five dollars "to the good." After he had walked the 36 miles back to Provo and had informed Daly of his success, the Scotchman was overjoyed and exclaimed, "We'el dune, Sommy, my boy, we'll try it again." They did try it again, and with such success that they continued trading all summer.

It was after this experience that S. S. Jones became a clerk for Birch & Stubbs, and later for Stubbs. But he did not remain a clerk long. He bought out the business of Birch & Robison, and formed a partnership with Benjamin Bachman, a Jew.

At this point in the story of the business development of Provo, it becomes necessary to digress and

call attention to a new movement of importance not only in Provo, but throughout the Territory.

### CO-OPERATION

In settling in the desert valleys of Utah, the Mormons had hoped for dominance that they might escape a repetition of the persecutions of Missouri and Illinois. In pursuance of this idea, the authorities of the Church had urged the people to trade with and sustain their friends, and not let their enemies have their substance with which to work their downfall. With the approach of the railroad in 1868, the doctrine was given new force. The Mormons welcomed the railroad, but at the same time saw in its coming a menace to their dominance. Their apprehensions were increased by reports from the East that the railroad would be used as an agency to break into pieces the Mormon Church. To guard against this contingency the leaders became more positive in their teachings, and at the October conference held in Salt Lake City, a resolution was presented and unanimously adopted pledging the people to be self-sustaining, the interpretation of which was, according to the discourse of President Young at the time, that "a Latter-day Saint should not trade with an outsider," or non-Mormon. But this action was only a preparatory step to the introduction of another measure, that of co-operative merchandising, and perhaps at some time in the future, the "United Order."

Soon after the October conference a meeting of

ecclesiasts and business men was held at Salt Lake City, at which was present Mayor A. O. Smoot of Provo, to consider the business interests of the Territory. A resolution was adopted suggesting the establishment of a co-operative wholesale store at Salt Lake City, and appointments were made for meetings to be held in Salt Lake and other counties in the interest of the movement, A. O. Smoot and Joseph F. Smith being designated to go to Utah County.

The preliminary arrangements were made for the establishment of the new store, but indifference was manifested by some of the larger Mormon merchants in regard to the movement. They did not manifest any active opposition, but seemed to be quite content in the enjoyment of the enhanced business that had come to their stores as a result of the October conference resolution.

Under this situation, Provo was destined to play an important part in the establishment of co-operation in the Territory. Samuel S. Jones at this time had formed his partnership with Ben Bachman, an "outsider," and therefore came under the business ban. The trade of the firm had largely gone to their competitors, Peter Stubbs and Kimball & Lawrence, the latter a Salt Lake firm, having built a fine brick store and established a business at the southwest corner of the block at the intersection of Center street and University avenue. Mr. Jones was an orthodox Mormon, and quickly concluded that his only course lay in the direction of co-operation, and the sooner he acted the better. He

broached the subject to a friend, David John, as the two were returning from a Sunday school meeting one evening later in the fall, and the two decided to lay the matter of an immediate action before President Smoot the next day. This was done, and after several conferences, at a meeting held December 4, 1868, a preliminary organization was effected. The speakers in favor of the movement were President A. O. Smoot, S. S. Jones, David John, Peter Stubbs, Myron Tanner, and E. F. Sheets. The subscriptions at the meeting amounted to nearly \$5,000, which during the month was increased to \$17,000. On January 5, 1869, a name was selected—"Provo Co-operative Institution."

Then came a momentous meeting of stockholders on February 8, at which were present President Young, Apostles Richards, Cannon, and Smith, and Henry W. Lawrence and others from Salt Lake City. The following officers were elected: A. O. Smoot, president; Myron Tanner, vice-president; E. F. Sheets, A. F. Macdonald, A. H. Scott, S. S. Jones, and G. G. Bywater, directors; L. John Nuttal, secretary; and Isaac Bullock, treasurer. President Young gave warm encouragement to the project and suggested that the new institution obtain its goods directly from the East and undersell the Salt Lake merchants. He offered to take \$5,000 in stock. Mr. Lawrence proposed to turn over to the company the new store and stock of Kimball & Lawrence, and to take \$3,000 in stock of the institution. Mr. Lawrence's offer was unanimously accepted, and as soon as the goods could be invoiced, the

transfer was effected, and Utah's first co-operative store was established. Richard R. Hopkins, who had been in charge of Kimball & Lawrence's establishment, was appointed superintendent.

On his return to Salt Lake, Editor Cannon stated in the *Deseret News*: "Provo has set an example which Salt Lake City need not be ashamed to imitate." President Young called together the directors of the duly organized but still inoperative Salt Lake company and stated to them that if Salt Lake did not at once move forward the southern city would become the headquarters of the new system, and reap all the benefits. This suggestion brought quick action on the part of the Salt Lake merchants.

The next step in co-operation was a suggestion to the sisters of the Relief Society that they take part in the movement. The advice met with their approval, and they promptly began to consider ways and means of starting in business on the co-operative plan. At first it was thought best to establish ward stores, one for each of the four wards of the city, but at a joint meeting of the ward bishoprics and the presiding officers of the Female Relief Societies of the city, March 24, 1869, it was recommended by the brethren that but one store be started at first. After some experience had been gained in business, if found desirable, other stores might be established. The recommendation was accepted. Subscriptions were taken, and the building erected some years before by A. J. Stewart and used by several firms, was purchased. The first co-operative store took a block of stock in the women's



store. S. S. Jones was appointed agent or manager, and the West Branch of the Provo Co-operative Institution or "West Co-op," as it was commonly known, was soon doing business. Mr. Jones remained at the store until August, 1870, when he succeeded Mr. Hopkins at the larger store or "East Co-op," as it came to be called. James Dunn took charge in the Relief Society store.

The West Co-op did a successful business from the beginning, but the East Co-op was less fortunate. The reasons for the latter's lack of success were given by President Smoot in remarks made by him in a bishops' meeting held January 31, 1871:

"It has been felt that the East Store has not been doing much—has not been a success. It is very well known that we purchased the store under very un-auspicious circumstances, just as goods were on the fall. We purchased \$10,000 worth of real estate which is half the money subscribed. This real estate is comparatively unavailable property. All it would bring, rented, would be \$100 per month; being only 10 per cent on that portion of the investment. Therefore, there is only \$10,000 yielding us a paying interest, and out of this \$10,000 there has been only six or seven thousand to pay the dividend on \$20,000; hence, I think we have done well. We paid freight at the rate of 16 1-3 cents per pound on our first goods. Now freight can be had at two cents per pound, and goods can be bought cheaper in the East. At the start we had a heavy stock of goods to get rid of that had been bought at a high price. The West Store is paying a big interest—

too much; it is paying the big per cent for which we used to curse the merchants. But if we poor men can get a big thing we do not frown, but are willing to receive it."

The East Co-op. was incorporated April 1, 1871 with a capital stock of \$30,000. In 1882 the capital stock was increased to \$50,000.

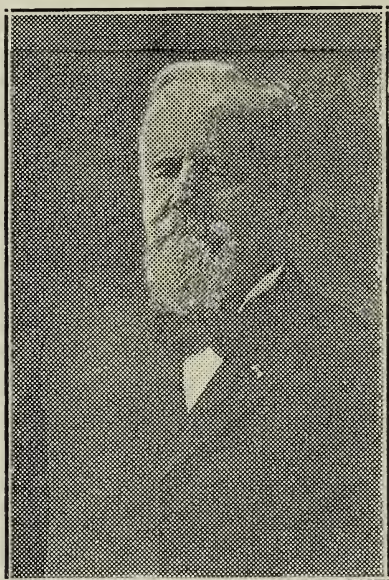
James Dunn remained in charge of the West Branch 'till October, 1874, when he resigned to accept the superintendency of the Provo Woolen Factory; R. C. Kirkwood succeeded him. In August, 1878, S. S. Jones retired from the East Co-op., and R. C. Kirkwood was appointed superintendent of both stores, including the Co-op Clothing Department. When the drug store and stationery department was established, he was given charge of that also. In 1881 Reed Smoot was given the East Store and John E. Booth the drug store and stationery department. On Reed Smoot's going to the Woolen Mills, N. C. Larsen took his place at the East Co-op. Later Andrew Eggertsen took charge of the West Co-op. and Joseph A. Harris of the East Store. Mr. Harris was succeeded by a number of superintendents in turn at short intervals.

The two stores were fairly successful during the seventies and early eighties. In 1880 the East Store built a two story addition, making it quite a pretentious mercantile establishment.

Both stores met with reverses in the nineties, the West Co-op. failing in 1892 and the East Co-op in 1895.

One of the causes of failure was the period of de-

pression, which brought about many assignments in Provo as well as other parts of the country. There were other reasons, however, especially applicable to these stores. Lack of the skill and judgment in



SAMUEL S. JONES

One of Provo's Early Merchants

business affairs that comes with experience contributed something to their downfall. There was too great an eagerness on the part of the stockholders for dividends, resulting in a continual depletion of surplus capital that should have been used to build up and strengthen the stores and prepare them to

meet emergencies. The credit system was a far reaching evil, and caused the loss of many thousands of dollars. This evil was early recognized, and in April, 1874, the following resolution was adopted by the directors and approved by the stockholders: "That no officer, stockholder, clerk, nor other person shall be entitled to credit at either of our stores unless the cash has been previously deposited in the safe; that if any clerk shall extend credit other than as above, the amount shall be paid by him; and if any clerk or employe shall draw on account over and above his wages per month and fail to pay such indebtedness within thirty days thereafter, he shall be liable to be discharged." It was an easy matter to pass the resolution, but quite another matter to enforce it. It was soon forgotten or ignored, and the credit business went on as before.

At the final meeting of the stockholders of the Provo West Co-op, held December 28, 1892, Vice-President S. P. Eggertsen, Jr., submitted the report of the directors as to the causes leading up to the assignment. They are as follows:

"Purchase of the East Co-op stock in the west branch and consequent outlay of cash.

"Failure of other institutions which threw a surplus of goods on the market.

"General business depression.

"The fire which destroyed the barn and machinery of the institution.

"An investment in alfalfa which resulted in a heavy loss.

“Bad accounts.

“The improvements made.”

The board further reported that original stockholders has realized three dollars in dividends for every dollar invested in stock.

The creditors received seventy cents on the dollar, a very favorable showing when compared with other failures in the city.

The close of the East Co-op came on March 14, 1895, under foreclosure of chattel and real estate mortgages, aggregating \$25,098.35, held by Z. C. M. I. of Salt Lake. Immediately before the action of Z. C. M. I., an attachment was made by the First National Bank of Provo for \$1,700, and following Z. C. M. I., another attachment by Clark, Eldridge & Company of Salt Lake for \$790. The entire liabilities aside from the Z. C. M. I. indebtedness was about \$11,000. The institution at the time was under the management of Albert Singleton, and had been gradually reducing its indebtedness, but had not reduced the amount owing Z. C. M. I. The clothing department, as a branch of the East Co-op, was closed at the same time.

After foreclosure, the West Co-op was taken over by S. P. Eggertsen, with Andrew Eggertsen as manager, and kept running for several years. The East Co-op was purchased by Jesse Knight, and the business operated for a short time.

## GENERAL MERCHANDISE STORES

The withdrawal of S. S. Jones, in 1868, from the firm of Bachman and Jones did not prevent Mr. Bachman from carrying on successfully a general merchandise business at his location on West Main street for a number of years. He was succeeded by Mrs. E. Horton, who continued to do a good business.

On July 4, 1871, William Freshwater began business on the Commercial Bank corner as a dealer in home made candy and other confectionery. There was very little business on the block at the time, but Freshwater saw that the property had a business future, and offered to buy at the rate of \$100 a front foot. He was ridiculed as being "crazy" for making such an offer; but there were others also, who had vision, and the property was not sold to him. The present value of business property in that vicinity is a vindication of the judgment of those who placed a high estimate on it at that early date.

In 1872 Freshwater's son, William H., became associated with him in business, and the following year they began a general merchandise business at 213 West Center street. The building at present occupied by William H. Freshwater on Center street as a hardware and sporting goods store was built in 1878, and a carload of stoves was put in in 1879. From this beginning a hardware business was evolved. William H. Freshwater is today the oldest merchant in the city.



S. S. Jones resumed business in 1879. He opened in the George Taylor building on Center street, and later moved into the Stubbs building on the same block, thence into the Kinsey building on the block to the east. In 1883 he erected a commodious store building on University avenue; but instead of occupying it early in 1884, as he had anticipated, he generously granted its use, without charge, to the Brigham Young Academy, whose building was destroyed by fire in January of that year. The merchant did not occupy the store until the latter part of 1884.

Ever resourceful, Mr. Jones secured contracts during the 80's, for furnishing ties and timbers to the Denver and Rio Grande Western Railroad, supplying the tie camps with provisions from his store, and paying the men, in part, in merchandise. The ties were cut in Pine Valley and on Soap Stone Creek, near the head waters of Provo river, during the summer and winter and floated down the stream in the spring. One season the water went down so quickly that the ties had to be held till the next spring.

In floating these hundreds of thousands of ties, jams sometimes occurred and the river men had hazardous experiences in getting the mass of timber into motion again, but no serious accidents occurred.

Ties were also cut along the Denver and Rio Grande Western roadway between Price and Provo.

He inaugurated another enterprise in co-operation with several well-to-do farmers, purchasing a portable hay press, and engaging in the hay business.

But of greater importance was the burning and shipping of charcoal. His M. & M. Kilns were located about four miles above Mill Fork D. & R. G. W. station. He shipped about twenty carloads per month, chiefly to the Germania and Hanauer smelters at Cottonwood. Twelve kilns were kept in operation, requiring the services of from twenty to thirty men and from fifteen to twenty teams.

As these enterprises were conducted in close co-operation with Mr. Jones's store, it will readily be seen that his business would be greatly enhanced thereby. He made many thousands of dollars and might have become a wealthy man had he been less generous in extending credit and more careful in his expenditures.

When the panic came, he was unable to meet his obligations, and on July 6, 1893, Salt Lake creditors closed his doors. The stock was bought in at auction by Z. C. M. I.

With a small capital—so small that Manager John W. Farrer today wonders at the temerity of himself and brother in making the venture—Farrer brothers began a general merchandise business in 1891 on South Academy avenue. So meager was the stock of goods that a supply of lamp chimneys was put on the shelves to occupy as much room as possible, and make an appearance. That the array was an imposing one was evidenced by the remark of a small boy peering in at the door, "Gee, did you ever see so many lamp chimneys!"

But John W. Farrer had served an apprenticeship with S. S. Jones, and made the business go. In

1896 Farrer Brothers & Company incorporated and moved to their present location on North University avenue. Since that date the store has been one of the leading mercantile establishments of the city. The general merchandise business was changed to dry goods in 1905.

### SPECIALIZATION IN BUSINESS

The general merchandise store is indicative of the village; specialized business suggests the city. The change came very gradually in Provo. Reference has already been made to the establishment of the Freshwater hardware store in 1879. The Co-op Clothing Department began business at about the same time. Grocery stores were established in the eighties. One of the early ones was the Taylor grocery store, opened by Miss Polly Taylor, run for a time by John T. Taylor and Ralph Poulton, and now owned and managed by John T. Taylor. Irvine & Barney, beginning business in October, 1889, with a stock of clothing and gents' furnishings, gradually worked into the dry goods business also. R. R. Irvine withdrew from the firm, and in 1895, with his son, began business in dry goods and notions. Mr. Irvine's fine business training with Salt Lake firms and high ideals of business integrity insured success from the beginning.

Boorey & Wood, later the Wood-Clifton Mercantile Company, organized early in the nineties, has grown to be one of the leading dry goods firms of the city.

The addition of a stock of dry goods to the Taylor Brothers Company business in 1913 gave to Provo a "big department store." There were various departments in the store before that date, but they were in closely related lines of goods, and did not give the department store impression. The establishment had its origin in 1866, when George Taylor, Sr., began business as a furniture dealer, with photography as a side line. He soon conceived the idea of manufacturing a part of the furniture that should be sold in his store, and employed Thomas Mitchell to make milk-safes, cupboards, and lounges, and Andrew Sward to paint the furniture and make mattresses. In 1872 a music department was added to the business, the old-time parlor organ being the chief instrument handled at the beginning.

In 1890 the business was incorporated under the firm name of Taylor Brothers Company with Mrs. Eliza Nicholls Taylor as president; George Taylor, jr., vice-president; John D. Dixon, treasurer; and T. N. Taylor, manager. These with Arthur N. Taylor comprised the board of directors. The new incorporation began an expansion of business, adding new lines and new departments. The music department received especial emphasis with the result that more than 2,500 organs were sold before the passing of the organ as a popular musical instrument. With the ascendancy of the piano, the company secured the exclusive agency for Utah of the Emerson Piano Company. More than 1,100 Emersons and hundreds of other makes have been sold. Hardware and china departments were added, and

the rug and carpet department was segregated from the furniture department. The home of the institution has grown from a small frame building to several large brick structures having a floor space of more than five acres. The number of employees is now 55. Branch houses have been established at Eureka and Spanish Fork. "During the past year," said T. N. Taylor, now president of the company, "our organization did ten times as much business as it did during the boom year of 1890 when everybody in the nation was wearing diamonds, and had money to throw away." Mr. Taylor entered the employ of the firm in 1878, when he was a boy of ten, and has been in continuous service since that date.

In 1921 Arthur N. Taylor withdrew from the firm, and with others organized the Dixon-Taylor-Russell Furniture Company. The new company has erected a large, handsome building at 289 West Center street.

#### WHOLESALE HOUSES

Zion's Co-operative Mercantile Institution of Salt Lake City built a warehouse in Provo in the early eighties and established a wholesale department of their business. The principal commodities handled were groceries.

Some years later John Scowcroft and Sons Company of Ogden established a wholesale grocery concern in this city. In 1907 the business was sold to the Utah Wholesale Grocery Company.

Provo's natural advantages as a distributing center have enabled both firms to prosper in this city.

### CHAIN STORES

The first of the chain stores came to Provo in 1910. On September 1 of that year the J. C. Penney Company established store No. 15 of their system at the northwest corner of the intersection of Center and Second West streets. The firm did a good business from the beginning, soon demanding more commodious quarters, and the building now occupied by them was secured. The possibility of doing a strictly cash business has been demonstrated by this store. One of the principles of success of the Penney company is a profit sharing plan, whereby energetic employees may become partners in the business. G. G. Hoag was the first manager of the Provo store, and his brother, C. C. Hoag, later succeeded him. F. S. Davies, a native of Provo, was for a time manager, but has now gone to Mesa, Ariz. He has been succeeded by I. B. Gentry.

Several other chain stores have recently been established, among them being one of the Woolworth company, the great national corporation.

### BUSINESS METHODS AND MEDIUMS OF EXCHANGE

In the absence of money, business in pioneer Provo was largely a matter of barter of home grown or home made goods; imported goods were rare. The discovery of gold in California eventually



brought a little gold dust which was sometimes used as a means of exchange. The amount of gold dust to be paid for a purchase of goods was determined by weighing the precious metal on nicely balanced scales kept for the purpose. Johnson's army was an economic blessing. It brought both money and merchandise. The money was spent for food supplies, and when the army left for the East at the outbreak of the Civil War in 1861, it disposed of large quantities of goods at extremely low prices.

For many years the principal medium of exchange in Provo as in other parts of the Territory was wheat. Goods were often bought and sold and men hired to work for some specified number of bushels of wheat. But the usual method was to transact business in the terms of dollars and cents with the understanding that payments should be made in wheat at a specified price. Taxes were usually paid in wheat, the City Council or County Court determining the price at which the wheat should be received. It will be seen that the collector would have greater need for a large wheat bin than a safe. The following prices fixed on wheat per bushel at various times are quoted from the county records: April 19, 1852, \$1.50; September 3, 1860, \$2.00; September 2, 1861, \$1.25; December 3, 1861, \$1.50; September 6, 1864, \$5.00; December 5, 1865, \$2.00; September 7, 1869, \$1.00; September 6, 1870, \$1.00; September 4, 1871, \$1.00. On December 3, 1861, oats and corn were also given a price—\$1.25 per bushel.

The advent of the railroad made a great change

in business conditions in the Territory. Goods from the East were much cheaper, and an outlet was given for the products of the Territory, enabling the people to buy the imported goods more freely. Mines were given an impetus, and smelters were established. For some time the products of the mines were the principal exports, but the mines and smelters gave a market for farm products, putting money into circulation and benefiting the people generally.

For some years, however, the volume of money was not sufficient for business needs, and to increase the medium of exchange various business concerns issued scrip, redeemable in goods. In Provo scrip was issued by the Woolen Mills and by the various general merchandise stores. The Woolen Mills, in paying its employees in scrip, insured a sale for its goods; the stores, in buying farmers' produce for the home-made money, was insured a certain amount of business. Of course the people preferred cash to scrip, and the latter was sold at a discount of from ten to thirty per cent. The inevitable happened. Gresham's law came into action, and the cheaper money—if scrip may be termed money—drove cash from general circulation. The person who managed to get possession of a little cash, instead of spending it for the ordinary needs of life, hoarded it for some special purpose where scrip would not answer, such as tax payment or railroad travel, or he bought scrip with it and used that for his ordinary expenditures.

The issuing of scrip was stopped in 1878 by the

action of the Internal Revenue Collector O. J. Hollister in collecting a tax on it, and due-bills were issued instead. The matter was taken into the Third District Court of the Territory which decided against Hollister. He appealed to the Territorial Supreme Court, which sustained the lower court, and to the U. S. Supreme Court, which sustained the Territorial courts, and ordered the tax to be refunded. When the final decision was rendered in 1884, scrip was again issued by the Woolen Mills and the stores.

In December, 1888, the City Council gave instructions to the city officers, who had been accepting scrip in payment of license fees, not to do so in the future. During 1889-90 the various institutions ceased to issue scrip, and the town went on a cash basis. An effort was made to put out scrip again, but the sentiment against the move was too strong for it to gain much headway. Said the "Enquirer" April 24, 1891: "We had hoped that scrip was a 'dead duck' in Provo, but we now hear rumors that it is being placed on the market again. Oh! spare us from the calamity."

#### EARLY CLOSING MOVE

Until 1890 there was no unity among merchants as to the time of closing stores, and tired clerks were often kept at business establishments until 9 or 10 o'clock in the evening. In June of that year a number of clerks met at the Court House and prepared resolutions for the uniform closing of stores at 8

p. m. except on Saturdays and evenings preceding holidays. The resolutions were circulated by L. E. Eggertsen, Charles Davis, and Horace Beebe, a committee of clerks, and received general signature among business men. Later movements made the hour of closing still earlier.

## BANKS

The need of a bank at Provo was felt for years before one was established. Preliminary meetings looking to the organization of a bank were held as far back as 1873, but no definite action was taken until 1881. In December of that year application was made for a charter for the First National Bank of Provo, with a capital of \$50,000. An organization was effected January 28, 1882. Most of the directors of the Deseret National Bank, and other financiers of Salt Lake City, became shareholders, but a majority of the stock was held in Utah County. The officers were as follows: A. O. Smoot, president; William H. Hooper, vice-president; John Taylor, L. S. Hills, Thomas R. Cutler, James Dunn, and George M. Brown, directors; Wilson H. Dusenberry, cashier; Thomas McAdam, assistant cashier.

The charter of the bank was issued March 2, 1882, and business began April 3. For the first year and a half the bank did business at the county recorder's office in the Court House, after which it moved into a brick building erected for the purpose at the northwest corner of the intersection of University avenue and Center street, the site at present occu-

pied by the Commercial & Savings Bank. The bank did a good business, paying ten per cent in dividends besides adding a surplus of  $7\frac{1}{2}$  per cent to its capital stock in the first two years of its existence.

During the panic of 1893, the bank was forced to close its doors. A proposal to reopen September 1 of that year on the acceptance of time certificates by the depositors failed to go into effect, and the bank went into the hands of Douglas A. Swan, federal bank examiner. It resumed business September 12 with Swan, representing the federal government, as cashier. The depositors eventually received the full amounts of their deposits, and the bank was taken over by the Provo Commercial & Savings Bank.

The Utah County Savings Bank, which had been affiliated with the First National, continued business for a time independent of the federal bank, with W. H. Dusenberry as cashier.

The Provo Commercial & Savings Bank was organized with a capital stock of \$75,000 March 10, 1890, with Reed Smoot as president; L. S. Hills, vice president; John R. Twelves, cashier; and E. R. Eldrege, assistant cashier. The capital stock was subsequently increased to \$100,000. At the present time it has a surplus of \$110,000. Its original place of business was at 16 West Center street. When it took over the business of the First National, it secured possession of the corner where it is now located. The present officers are as follows: Reed Smoot, president; C. E. Loose, vice president;

Joseph T. Farrer, cashier; Joseph A. Buttle, assistant cashier.

The State Bank of Provo came into existence March 11, 1902, with a capital stock of \$25,000. W. H. Ray was made president; W. H. Brereton, vice-president; and John Marwick, cashier. Its place of business is on University avenue. The present officers are William H. Brereton, president; John Roundy, vice-president; Alva Nelson, cashier; and Julian Greer, assistant cashier. The bank has added to its capital stock a surplus of \$25,000.

The organization of the Farmers & Merchants Bank occurred September 22, 1906 with T. N. Taylor as president; Homer Rich, vice president; and John D. Dixon, cashier. The capital stock was \$50,000. In 1919 it was increased to \$100,000, and the bank became a member of the Federal Reserve System. Since that time a surplus of \$17,000 has been added. T. N. Taylor is president; John F. Bennett, vice president; H. A. Dixon, manager and vice president; Arnold Dixon, cashier; and Karl Bandley, assistant cashier.

The Knight Trust and Savings Bank was incorporated April 13, 1915, with a capital stock of \$300,000. Jesse Knight was elected president; J. William Knight, vice president; R. E. Allen, cashier; and F. G. Warnick and W. W. Allen, assistant cashiers. The bank is a member of the Federal Reserve System, and is the U. S. Depository for postal savings. Its surplus is \$34,000. J. William Knight has been made president. The other officers continue as at the time of organization.



## PROVO BUILDING AND LOAN SOCIETY

Through the initiative of Thomas N. Taylor, the Provo Building and Loan Society was organized in 1904. The organization was not so much a business venture as a patriotic endeavor to help build up the city and help young men and women to get a start in life. The officers, with the exception of the secretary, have served without compensation.

The business of the society has grown rapidly and has been the means of securing the building of many homes in the city.

## BOOM; PANIC

In an editorial published September 16, 1887, the "Enquirer" advised caution in booming. The following is quoted therefrom:

"What we want to see is a good, wise, and rational boom;—no speculative concern; no Eastern adventurers coming among us with a cry of 'Boom! boom! boom!' at the same time filling their pockets with the earnings of the poor. \* \* \* \* We believe in the ultimate greatness of Provo, and we are heart and soul in anything and everything that will secure this desideratum, but we wish it distinctly understood that we will not have any hand or voice in any speculative boom or wild cat excitement."

The comment was brought forth by the fact that a real estate boom had struck Salt Lake City and gave promise of reaching Provo. But boom excitement is not so easily warded off. Despite the "En-

quirer" warning, a full sized boom crashed into Provo the following spring. A news story appearing in the "Enquirer" March 20, 1888 was headed "Boom! Boom!! Boom!!!—Center Street Property Brings \$100 per Foot," and announced that the Excelsior Hotel had been sold for \$10,000 cash to a young couple from the East. The following is quoted from the story: "The 'boom' wave that has submerged Salt Lake has reached Provo, and its effects are being felt on every hand. Property is being bought up and Eastern money is beginning to find its way among the people. Houses, lots, farms, etc. are being listed with real estate agents."

By 1889 the boom wave had submerged Provo as well as Salt Lake. Real estate prices soared, and new additions were platted. There was the South Side addition, below the railway tracks; Center Street Subdivision, lying in the swampy region between the city and the Mental Hospital; Oak Dell Addition, in the foothills northeast of the Mental Hospital; Avondale, southeast of the city, and to the east of the county road; and Ferron Sons Subdivision, between Ninth and Eleventh West and Fourth and Fifth North streets. Lots were sold in the additions at boom prices, and boom literature was sent broadcast to induce others to buy. The prohibition ordinance had been replaced in 1888 by a saloon license provision, and by 1890 there were eleven saloons and several wholesale liquor houses in the city. A street car line running to the railway depots, the lake, and elsewhere was built, and the motors with well laden cars, puffed proudly

through the streets. The lake and river resorts did a good business. The assessed valuation of Provo was less than a million in 1889; it was raised to more than three millions in 1890. New firms went into business, and a number of business blocks were built. Daily papers were established. And all these things gave the town an air of prosperity, and encouraged men to launch out and do things.

But not all the people were carried away by the excitement. There were some who saw clearly that there was a lack of foundation for the boom, and that the real estate boomers who had come to the city had brought very little money with them. In April, 1890, when the boom was at its height, the "Enquirer," while expressing itself in favor of building and manufacturing enterprise, renewed its attack on the speculative real estate boom. Representative citizens were interviewed, and many of them supported the paper in its stand.

During the winter of 1890-91, a reaction began, and only a few of the sixteen real estate dealers renewed their licenses with the new year. In the spring, business was dull, and the merchants began to look blue. On April 9, 1891, a writ of attachment was issued on the "goods and chattels" of the Enterprise restaurant; and on the 16th, Dunn & Company, dealers in general merchandise, assigned in favor of their creditors. Their liabilities exceeded \$25,000. The members of the firm were James Dunn and James F. Dunn. They stated that the assignment was due to the tightness of the money market.

In an editorial in its issue of April 17, the "Enquirer" asserted that the wild-cat boom that struck the city a year ago, against which the "Enquirer" fought so vigorously, is at the bottom of the whole trouble."

In an interview published in the paper the following day S. S. Jones offered an explanation of the existing business depression by saying that "while times were good the people and also the merchants bought goods too freely on credit. They have not had the fear of payday before their eyes, and now when bills are coming due at a time when there is but little money stirring, a strain upon our finances is produced."

The depression continued for several years, being aggravated by the national panic of 1893. There were two prominent failures in 1892, the Provo City Lumber Company and the West Co-op. In 1893 the number increased, including A. Roberts & Son, James Thompson, S. S. Jones, and McEwan & Company, merchants, and the Sun Foundry. Mr. Jones's liabilities amounted to \$9,326.11. When an invoice of his goods was taken, it was found he had over \$15,000, but at the forced auction sale they netted but \$5,500.

The saloons were so hard hit that in the summer of 1893 they asked that the quarterly license be reduced from \$300 to \$250. A majority of the council voted in favor of the request, but the bill was vetoed by the mayor. A number of saloons went out of business.

During the boom a franchise for a right of way

through the city had been granted the Utah, Nevada, & California Railroad. The presence of a corps of engineers in the city for a considerable length of time had led the people to believe that Provo would be an important point on the proposed line, but the national panic destroyed all hopes of buiding, for the time at least. In January, 1893, the Council declared the franchise for the right of way forfeited.

The Provo City Street Railway having ceased to operate its cars, the Council also forfeited that company's franchise .

The city government likewise felt the pressure of hard times, and in August, 1893, ordered the street lights to be discontinued at the expiration of the contract with the Woolen Mills Company. Mayor Lafayette Holbrook, however, came to the rescue, and offered to light the city for one year without compensation. The offer was accepted.

The report of Coxey's army—"a petition with boots on"—marching to Washington, in 1894, set a number of other "industrial armies" marching from the West to the East. Several of these armies passed through Provo. One of them, headed by a man named Carter, stole a Union Pacific train, including members of the crew, at Lehi Junction, transferred it to the Denver and Rio Grande tracks at the sugar factory switches, and started for the East. When they arrived at Provo, they were warned of danger by exploding torpedoes on the track. They proceeded at a slower rate but did not stop. The engine was run onto a switch and de-

railed. Sheriff John A. Brown telegraphed to Salt Lake for help to take care of the two or three hundred men. A force of deputy marshals, followed by a company of militia was sent down. The industrialists were supplied with a quarter of beef by Mayor Holbrook, and with potatoes, onions, and other vegetables by the citizens. Carter and some of the other leaders were arrested and placed in jail. Some of the remainder deserted while others continued the march. The leaders were indicted on the charge of grand larceny. The general of the army, Carter, who stated that he had been a preacher, a lawyer, and a laborer, denied that he had ordered the stealing of the train, but was found guilty and sentenced to 'five days' imprisonment and to pay a fine of \$100. Others received less punishment, and several were discharged.

#### SECTIONAL CONTROVERSY

Ground was broken for a new meeting house in 1852 to be erected on the Public Square, but on the suggestion of President Young that the house should be built on the higher ground of what is now the Tabernacle block, the site was changed in 1855, and work commenced at the new location. In the change lay the germ of the sectional controversy that was to make itself vigorously manifest half a century later. At about the time work began on the Meeting House, Plat B, consisting of four tiers of blocks, was laid out to the east of Plat A. The street between the two plats (now University avenue) was made eight rods wide, the width of Main



and Center streets, giving it greater prominence than the five rod streets of the city. Heretofore Main Street (now Fifth West) had been the business section of the town, but now there was to be a new Main street, the two to be known respectively as West Main and East Main; and eventually there was to be a new business section.

Prominence was given to East Main by the building of the Court House at its present location in 1872, and the placing of the two depots, the Utah Southern in 1873, and the Denver and Rio Grande in 1881 at the foot of the street. The first mercantile venture was that of Kimball & Lawrence on the northeast corner of the intersection of Center and East Main, facing Center, in 1868. Soon after was established the lumber yard at the south end of the street.

In the meantime, West Main had lost its supremacy as a business section, and Center street had gained in importance through the establishment of a number of business houses, most of them on the north side of the street.

The first general merchandise store facing on East Main was built by S. S. Jones in 1883, and occupied by him in 1884. Other business establishments followed, and a business rivalry began between West Center street and East Main. This was early manifested in regard to the location of the Post Office, which was moved from Center street to East Main, back to Center, and again to East Main. It was given permanent location by the erec-

tion of the Federal building on the Court House block.

The choosing of a site for the Public Library, in 1907, occasioned a little controversy, but it was soon over.

The chief cause of contention came in connection with the location of the Union Passenger station. Neither of the two railroads running through the city had depot facilities commensurate with Provo's estimate of her dignity and importance. At a meeting of the Chamber of Commerce held January 15, 1891, Chairman R. H. Dodd raised the question of securing better depot accommodations, and at a meeting held later in the month it was made manifest that a union depot was wanted. The railroads were approached in the matter, but it soon became evident that there was little likelihood of the building of a union depot. The Denver & Rio Grande Western, however, expressed a willingness to build if the city would grant a part of the street north of the depot and a small triangular piece of land to the west, owned by the city. As such a grant would practically blockade "J" street (East Main) and prevent easy access to the Union Pacific, the competing line, the Council would not make the grant and nothing was accomplished. Other efforts likewise resulted in failure.

Not till 1905 did the prospects brighten for better depot accommodations. In that year T. N. Taylor and other West Center street business men were assured by the two railroad companies that if the necessary ground and franchise were given the

Denver & Rio Grande Western, that company would build a passenger station at the intersection on Third West and Sixth South streets to be used jointly by the two roads. Taylor made negotiations for the purchase of the south quarter of each of the two blocks north of Sixth South street and lying between Second West and Fourth West streets, and money was raised by "West End" business men to pay for the property. The "East End" business men interpreted the action as a gage of battle, and accepted it.

The matter was carried into politics. The West Enders captured the Republican Convention and nominated Joseph E. Frisby for mayor, who was expected to favor the granting of the franchise; and the East Enders nominated William Roylance, an opponent of granting a franchise for a depot on Third West street. Frisby won by the narrow margin of forty votes.

But the matter hung fire, and the railroad companies took no action during the two years of Mayor Frisby's administration. At the next election, he was defeated by his Democratic opponent, Charles Decker.

On the evening of April 13, 1908, representatives of the railroads appeared before the Council and asked that a franchise be granted for building the depot at the intersection of Third West and Sixth South streets. Some other concessions were asked for at the same time. A large number of citizens were present and asked to be heard. The request

was granted and strong speeches in denunciation of the franchise were made.

Action was postponed for a week, and in the meantime Jesse Knight secured a temporary restraining order to prohibit the members of the Council from voting for the franchise without submitting the matter to a vote of taxpayers. This order was later made permanent.

After a week's strenuous campaign with arguments for and against the franchise, street meetings held, and a debate staged at the Opera House, an election on July 27, 1909, resulted in a vote showing a small majority for the franchise.

The Denver and Rio Grande did not begin work on the new depot until June, 1910. At 12:01 a. m. January 1, 1911, the blowing of whistles announced the transfer of business to the new depot. The event was celebrated at the depot by music and speeches in the forenoon; and in the afternoon, railroad officials were banqueted at the Hotel Roberts. Both the East and the West were represented in each of the events. Soon thereafter the two old friends, Uncle Jesse Knight and Uncle Tom Taylor were busy planning to make a success of the Knight Woolen Mills.

## CHAPTER XVII

### ELEMENTARY AND SECONDARY SCHOOLS

#### THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS

The "Seminary," built about 1855 on the present site of the Third Ward Meeting House, was a pretentious school building for a pioneer community. It was a two-story adobe structure, and was used for various purposes aside from school. The first teacher in the new building was George W. Bean. Among those who followed him were Charles D. Evans, Moses Meham, C. W. Wandell, David John, and Frank Jones. Wandell, especially, seems to have been a successful teacher. In 1861, on the petition of George A. Smith, the city fitted up for him rooms in the Seminary "to take up a select school." He taught the first graded school in Provo City, and also gave lessons in night school two evenings each week.

The old seminary building, after standing empty for some time, was finally sold, in 1878, to the Provo Third Ward (ecclesiastical) and converted into a meeting house.

In 1860 William Miller, a warm friend of education, who had been installed as presiding bishop of Utah Stake, successfully used his influence to induce each of the five wards of the city to build a schoolhouse. The First, Second, and Third wards

completed their buildings in 1860, and the Fourth and Fifth the following year. As the boundaries of the wards corresponded with those of the school districts, each district had its school house. The buildings were used both for ecclesiastical and school purposes.

In November, 1862, Warren N. and Wilson H. Dusenberry came to the city from California. Their arrival marks a new era in the educational history of Provo. Warren was engaged to teach in the first district. Finding the pupils but poorly supplied with school books, he went to Salt Lake City and purchased fifty dollars' worth of books for them.

A series of lectures were being given at the time by various speakers, and the new teacher was invited to be one of the lecturers. He responded, speaking on various phases of education. He advocated less harshness in discipline, declared that lessons should be made attractive to the pupils, and urged that good manners and proper social conduct should be characteristic of the school room. These principles he put into effect in his own school. His brother Wilson held similar views and also engaged in school teaching. The two brothers did much to raise the social and cultural standards of the city.

In the fall of 1863 Warren opened a graded school in Cluff's Hall, which had recently been built. He fitted up the school room with furniture made by himself. Here he taught two winters. After a lapse of four years, during which time he engaged in merchandising and went on a Latter-day Saint mission, he with his brother Wilson, in the fall of 1869,



fitted up the Kinsey building on Center street for a graded school. They accepted no pupils below the third reader grade. Pupils came from all parts of the county and the building soon proved too small, whereupon they secured more adequate quarters in the Lewis building, located at the present site of the Farmers and Merchants' Bank, and owned in part by President Brigham Young.

During the winter the school was visited by Robert L. Campbell, Territorial Superintendent of Schools; George A. Smith; and other prominent friends of education. Through their influence the Dusenberry school was made the Timpanogos Branch of the Deseret University. The enrollment soon reached three hundred, and it became necessary to employ assistant teachers, among whom was T. B. Lewis, afterward Territorial Commissioner of Education. The Timpanogos Branch was in 1875 succeeded by the Brigham Young Academy.

In harmony with an action of the Legislature, the City Council, in February, 1867, passed a new school ordinance making the city one school district instead of several, as had been the case since 1852. According to the ordinance there were to be five trustees, elected biennially. They were to have power to examine teachers and adjudge their qualifications, to levy an annual tax of not to exceed one-fourth of one per cent for providing school rooms and keeping them in repair, and to decide on text books. They were required to visit schools at least once each quarter. The plan did not prove satisfactory to the people, and in August, 1869, the City

Council again divided the city into districts, corresponding in number and boundary lines with the several bishops' wards. There were to be three trustees for each district.

In 1875 the city was once more made one school district, but with only three trustees. The trustees elected were David John, John R. Twelves, and George W. Jacques. The consolidation proved to be the beginning of an era of better buildings and better schools. The small adobe school houses were dispensed with and more commodious brick structures took their place. The First Ward school house, now in use as a social hall, was commenced in 1876; the Second Ward in 1878; the Central school, now the Parker, in 1885, and the Timpanogos in 1891. The First Ward school was sold and the first section of the Maeser was built in 1898; the Second Ward school was disposed of and the Franklin erected in 1900. The school houses built during the seventies and eighties were erected through taxation voted directly by tax payers. The meetings called were often animated and controversial in character, but usually favorable to the tax asked for by the trustees.

The founding of the Brigham Young Academy in 1875 was the means of supplying the public schools with better trained teachers. County Superintendent of Schools Wilson H. Dusenberry recognized the ability of Principal Karl G. Maeser as a normal instructor, and in September, 1876, reported to the County Court that he had made temporary arrangements with the executive committee of the

Brigham Young Academy to have a normal class taught by the principal. He invited the Court to visit the class. The Court accepted the invitation, and took a recess to make the visit. At the following November session of the County Court, on the recommendation of Superintendent Dusenberry, the Court agreed to provide the tuition for twenty-six students to attend the Brigham Young Academy normal class, three from Provo and twenty-three from other parts of the county. For a number of years, annual appropriations were made to pay the tuition of students of the normal classes at the Academy.

The holding of county normal institutes began at about the time the academy opened its doors. Here, also, the academy proved helpful to the public schools. Principal Maeser and his assistants were frequently called upon for educational lectures.

Before 1890 tuition was charged for attendance at school. In the earlier schools teachers made their own collections, usually in farm products. Later the districts made the collections and paid the teachers definite salaries.

Agitation for free schools began in the seventies and continued until the passage of the free school law in 1890. As early as 1874, the matter was discussed in the "Provo Times." The enactment of the law greatly encouraged school attendance in Provo as in other districts.

The appointment of George H. Brimhall, in 1888, as superintendent of the Provo City schools, gave emphasis to the policy of employing in school ad-

ministrative positions men who have not only been trained as teachers, but are making teaching their life work. Superintendent Brimhall's training, experience, and enthusiasm were the means of putting the schools on a higher level.

William S. Rawlings, who became superintendent in 1893, brought greater system into the schools. Each grade was divided into "A" and "B" sections, permitting the placing of pupils in classes more closely adjusted to their ability. Through proper stimulation the number of pupils "graduating" from the eighth grade was greatly increased. During the last year of his administration the Central school was built.

In 1910 L. E. Eggertsen became superintendent. During his administration a high school was established and set on a firm basis at the Central School. A commendable feature was the setting apart of one day each year for showing honor to the pioneers, hand cart veterans, and Civil War veterans, a concrete object lesson in patriotism. The high school was erected in 1919-20, the closing year of his service.

Superintendent H. Aldous Dixon kept alive the progressive spirit of the schools. In 1920 the high school turned out the first graduating class. The number of graduates increases each year. Inter-school athletics and debating activities have been encouraged, and have been the means of developing greater school patriotism.

H. Claude Lewis, superintendent of Iron county schools and teacher in the normal department of the

Branch Agricultural College, became superintendent of Provo City schools July 1, 1924. He is the son of Professor T. B. Lewis, one of the pioneer teachers of Provo, and later territorial commissioner of education.

So rapidly has the school population of the city been growing and so keen has become the interest in education that more buildings are needed, especially so for the high school.

#### DENOMINATIONAL SCHOOLS

Denominational schools have at various times been organized and conducted in the city. The earliest of these, except the Brigham Young Academy, was set in operation by the Methodists at their church located on Second North street, between Fourth and Fifth West streets. The published announcement of the school for 1886-87 was as follows: "Provo Seminary (Methodist) opens Monday, August 30, 1886. Teachers, Professor T. W. Lincoln, Miss M. H. Walters, and Miss Jennie Lincoln, with elocution taught by Mrs. Lincoln. Tuition free in primary, and small charge in higher departments."

The Baptists, at their church on First East street, now the Masonic Temple, also conducted a free primary school at one time.

#### PROCTER ACADEMY

Of greater educational importance were the efforts of the Congregationalists. In 1887 they erected at the corner of First West and First South streets

the Procter Academy, in which was established one of the "New West Schools" designed for missionary work among the Mormons. The building was a well constructed two-story brick structure.

According to the announcement for the year 1889-90 the school had four departments, the primary, intermediate, grammar, and academic, each under the direction of a competent teacher. The academic course was so arranged that the student might elect studies that would enable him to pursue a business, an English, or a classical course, as he might choose.

Pupils were admitted to the two lower grades without charge, and to the two higher grades on the payment of one dollar a month. The principal was F. E. Merrill; his assistants were Miss M. F. French, Miss S. C. Hervy, and Miss E. C. Fitzgerald.

Good work was done at the school, and the enrollment increased from year to year, making necessary a larger faculty. The school was especially valuable in its academic work, providing for the non-Mormon population the educational opportunities the Brigham Young Academy gave to the Mormons.

One of the later principals was Professor S. H. Goodwin, a naturalist of recognized standing and otherwise of scholarly attainments.

With the building of the Provo High School, the functions of the Procter Academy decreased, and the New West Education Commission, under whose control the school was operated, decided to close the school. The building was in 1923 sold to the



B. P. O. Elks' Lodge, which has transformed it into an Elks' home.

The Congregationalists continue to operate a kindergarten department at the Mena Trope home on University avenue.

## CHAPTER XVIII

### BRIGHAM YOUNG ACADEMY—UNIVERSITY

The Brigham Young Academy was the first of the system of church schools established by the Latter-day Saints, and has been compared by Dr. Karl G. Maeser, the esteemed preceptor of its early history, to the Banyan tree, whose branches reach down to the ground, take root, and start new growths.

The school was founded at Provo by President Brigham Young October 16, 1875. The deed of trust shows the practical and spiritual blend of the mind of the great founder. It sets forth that "each of the boys shall take a full course, if his physical ability will permit, shall be taught some branch of mechanism that shall be suitable to his taste and capacity; and all pupils shall be instructed in reading, penmanship, orthography, grammar, geography, and mathematics, together with such other branches as are usually taught in an academy of learning; and the Old and New Testaments, the Book of Mormon, and the Book of Doctrine and Covenants shall be read and the doctrines inculcated in the Academy."

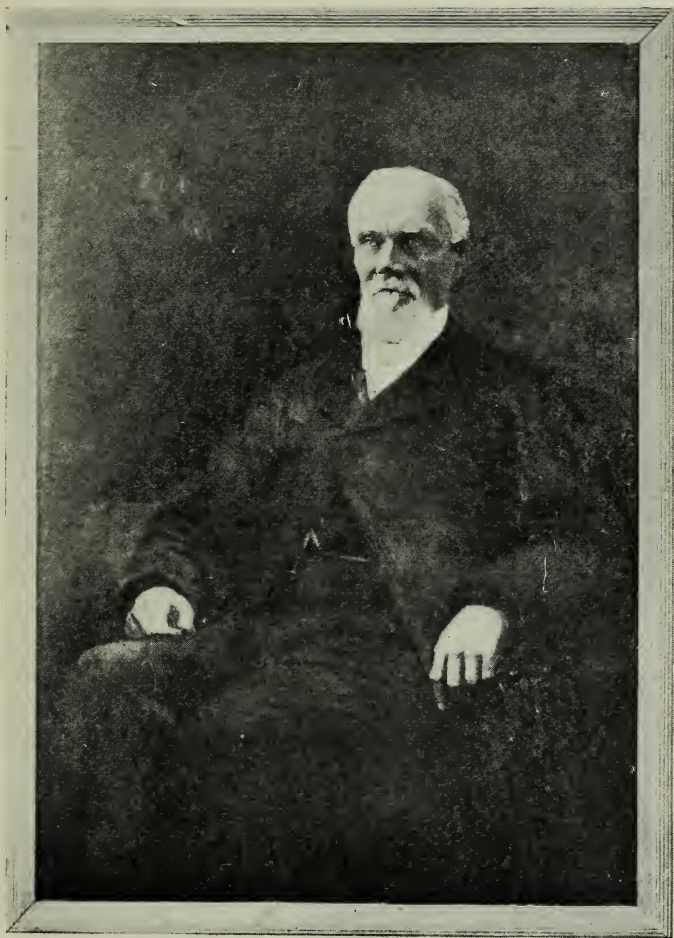
The grant to the school included the Lewis building, which had been in use by the Timpanogos Branch of the Deseret University, and some adja-

cent ground. In 1877 the founder added to the grant some real estate on the block lying between Center street and First North, and University avenue and First East street. His death, which occurred soon after, prevented further bequests by him to the school.

The first trustees were named in the deed of trust as follows: A. O. Smoot, William Bringham, Leonard E. Harrington, Wilson H. Dusenberry, Martha J. Coray, Myron Tanner, and Harvey H. Cluff. These incumbents were to hold office during the will of Brigham Young, "his heirs or assigns," and vacancies were to be filled by the same authority. By a later provision made by the heirs of the Brigham Young estate, the trustees were empowered to fill any vacancies on the Board.

Warren N. Dusenberry was in December, 1875, elected principal of the academy; but as he had commenced the practice of law, he could not devote the time and energy necessary to insure the success of the school, and in the following April, tendered his resignation.

Karl G. Maeser, teacher of the Twentieth ward school of Salt Lake City, was chosen to fill the position. He accepted, and prepared without delay to go to Provo. Before leaving Salt Lake, he called on President Young for final instructions, and received the historic answer, "I do not want you to attempt to teach even the alphabet or the multiplication table without the Spirit of the Lord. That is all; good bye." These instructions appeared to the new principal as altogether too brief and indefi-



DR. KARL G. MAESER

nite, and he was non-plussed how to proceed. But the more he pondered on the words, the more he felt their significance, and he made them the guiding star of his career.

On the 24th of April, 1876, he began what is known as the preliminary or, as Professor Maeser termed it, the experimental term of the Brigham Young Academy. He was the sole teacher and had an enrollment of twenty-nine students on the first day. Before the close of the term sixty-seven students were enrolled.

The first academic year began August 27. Principal Maeser had two assistants, Milton H. Hardy, and Miss Teenie Smoot. The organization of a normal class of twelve students was the beginning of the work of training teachers. The fame of the academy grew, and students came from all parts of the Territory. More room was needed.

The sudden death of President Young had thrown the financial burden of the school on the shoulders of President A. O. Smoot and his associates on the board. By strict economy the tuition fees were made to meet the current expenses of the school, but they were entirely inadequate for a building program. Under these conditions President Smoot, in 1882, built and furnished an addition to the school, on the north. The following year brought an addition on the east through the efforts of the Board.

The enrollment of the school had at this time increased to over four hundred. The faculty had been enlarged to meet the requirements, and the effi-

ciency of the school was increasing from year to year.

On the night of January 4, 1884, the plant was destroyed by fire. For a brief space of time the loss had a crushing effect upon the board and the faculty; but they soon regained their courage. Temporary quarters were found in the Provo Meeting House and in two newly completed business structures, S. S. Jones's store and the First National Bank building. The school furniture that had been saved from the fire was supplemented as fully as possible and placed in these buildings, and school was resumed with the loss of but one day.

The year following about two-thirds of the Z. C. M. I. warehouse, located near the railway stations, was leased, and partitioned into eleven rooms.

Funds were raised for the purchase of the block on University avenue at present occupied by the school, and for the excavation and putting in the foundation of what is now known as the Education building. But not until 1891 could means be secured for the completion of the structure. On January 4, 1892, eight years after the fire, the students, now five hundred strong, marched to their new home, a magnificent brick edifice, which had been erected at a cost of \$75,000, contributed by the church, the faculty, the student body, and others.

Dr. Maeser had been appointed superintendent of church schools, and his place as principal of the academy was filled by Benjamin Cluff, Jr., a former student of the school, and a graduate of the University of Michigan. Important changes were made in





EDUCATION BUILDING

the school by the new president, as he was called. The recitation period was increased from thirty minutes to one hour, and the work was intensified. The degree of bachelor of pedagogy was conferred for three years' college work.

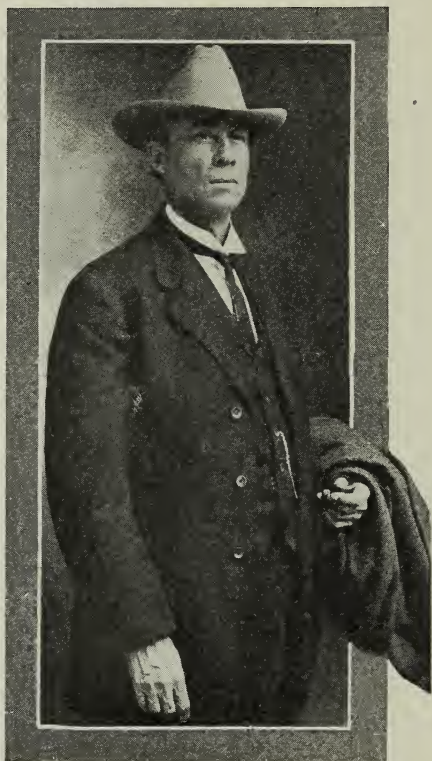
In the summer of 1892 an institute was held at the academy at which the teachers of ten counties were in attendance. Colonel Francis W. Parker, an educator of national reputation, was the principal lecturer. The institute was characterized by Professor William M. Stewart of the University of Utah as "the greatest educational gathering, both as to size and importance, in the history of Utah." The next summer another joint teachers' institute was held, at which Dr. J. Baldwin of the University of Texas, Miss Baber and Miss Cook of the Cook County Normal School, Illinois, and Professor William M. Stewart of the University of Utah were lecturers. The holding of these institutes were forerunners of the organization of the Utah Teachers' Association.

The name of the institution was changed to the Brigham Young University in 1903.

George H. Brimhall became president of the institution in December, 1903. During his administration the conferring of Bachelor of Arts and Bachelor of Science degrees began. At first they were given for three years of college work, but later four years were required. The first Master of Arts Degrees were given in 1919.

During the administration of President Brimhall there was a steady growth of the school, both in

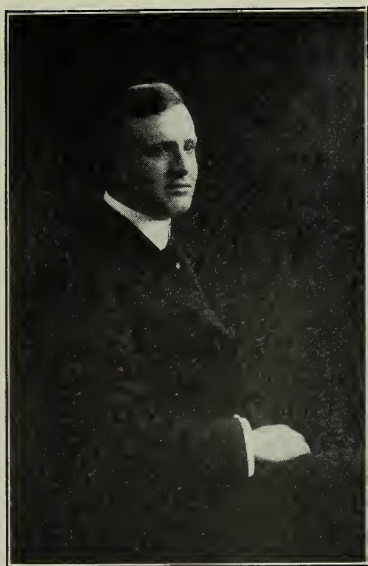
efficiency and in enrollment. Especially did the school become famous for President Brimhall's inspirational short talks given at the devotional period.



PRESIDENT GEORGE H. BRIMHALL

In 1921 President Brimhall was released as president, and was made president emeritus. Dr. Franklin Stewart Harris, a former student of the school

and a graduate of Cornell University, was appointed president. Since his incumbency, high school work, except for teacher training purposes, has been eliminated, and the college enrollment has reached a thousand. Graduate work is receiving emphasis.



PRESIDENT FRANKLIN S. HARRIS

The establishment of the Alpine summer school in 1923, is an interesting feature, and promises great development. The school is held at Aspen Grove at the foot of Mount Timpanogos. Within easy access of the school are unusual and remarkable geological formations, and a fauna and flora of great

variety and extent. Nature is studied from Nature's own great text book.

As now organized the university comprises a College of Applied Science, a College of Arts and Sciences, a College of Commerce and Business Administration, a College of Education, an Extension Division, a Graduate Division, and a Research Division.

In 1923 the university became a member of the Northwestern Association of Secondary and Higher Institutions, and also of the American Council on Education, giving standardization to its credits.

With the growth of the institution has come the enlargement of the campus and the erection of new buildings. At the present time the school has the block on University avenue, with four buildings, and the Ladies' gymnasium and a number of work shops in the vicinity; a considerable acreage on University Hill, with two buildings; ground at the foot of the hill, to the west and northwest; and acreage at the foot of Timpanogos, to the southeast, where cabins have been erected for the Alpine summer school.

Ground for the new \$165,000 library building, to be named after Heber J. Grant, president of the L. D. S. church and president of the board of trustees of the school, was broken on University Hill October 16, 1924, as part of the Founders' Day exercises.

These additions to the campus and the erection of the buildings have been made possible through contributions from the Latter-day Saints' Church,



the alumni association, the faculty, the student body, "Uncle" Jesse Knight, and other friends of the institution. The Maeser Memorial, on University Hill, was erected by the student body in honor of Karl G. Maeser.

The faculty and student body have shown their public spiritedness and loyalty to the institution in various other ways such as beautifying the grounds, digging sewer trenches, clearing sage brush from bench land presented to the university, erecting a grand stand, equipping the Men's gymnasium, putting the big "Y" on the mountain side, building a pony trail to Maple Flat, assisting in the building of a boulevard to Provo canyon, helping to build the Timpanogos trail, and building cement concrete retaining walls at the approach to University Hill.

#### ATHLETICS

The Brigham Young University has won distinction in several phases of athletics. In 1897 it held the football championship of the inter-mountain States. In 1899 the game was discontinued in the school, and has but recently been resumed.

The school has had remarkable success in basketball since the introduction of that game into college athletics, winning state championships with but few exceptions, and taking second place in the national basketball tournament at Chicago in 1917.

An outstanding event was the capture in 1912 of the high jump championship of the world by Alma Richards, a student of the school, representing the



United States at the Olympic games of that year at Stockholm. Richards later won the decathlon championship of the world at San Francisco, and has since acquired a hundred medals for various athletic performances.

Clinton Larsen, also, has a remarkable record as a high jumper. As representative of the Brigham Young University he won first place at the inter-allied games at Paris at the close of the World War. In an exhibition jump on the University campus in 1920, he cleared the pole at six feet, seven and seven-eighths inches, the highest exhibition jump on record.

In 1924 the school won State championships in basketball, tennis, and wrestling, and Rocky Mountain conference championship in basketball and tennis singles. Fred Dixon was the Rocky Mountain champion in tennis.

### CLIMBING MOUNT TIMPANOGOS

Men who love the hills have been climbing Mount Timpanogos for many years, but it remained for E. L. ("Timpanogos") Roberts, head of the physical educational department of the Brigham Young University, to bring to the attention of the public generally the wonders of the hoary old mountain. In the summer of 1912 he conceived the idea of taking the university summer school students on a hike to the summit of Timpanogos. A score of students responded. Next year the number was larger, and it has continued to increase from year to year until

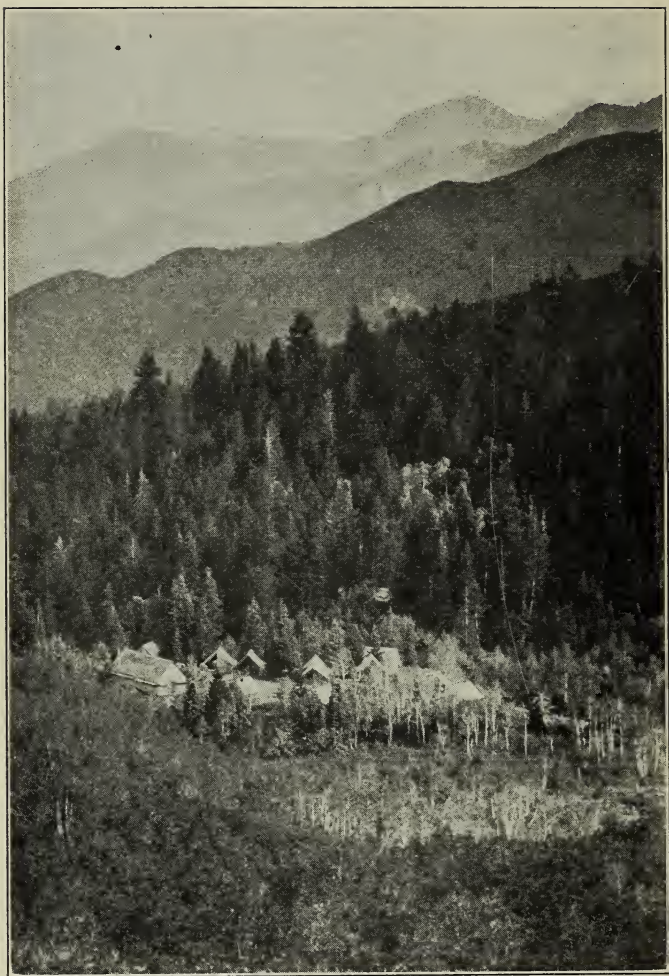
it has reached more than a thousand. The interest in the mountain thus engendered has led to the building of trails and roadways in various directions to facilitate the ascent of the mountain. This work has been done in the main by the federal government, but assistance has been rendered by Utah County, the Provo Kiwanis Club, and the faculty and student body of the Brigham Young University.

The climb to the summit reveals waterfalls, mountain lakes, stretches of wild flowers, cirques, a glacier, and other mountain scenes of entrancing interest. On the American Fork side of the mountain has been discovered a cave containing such visions of delight as to attract thousands of special climbers.

The most thrilling feature of the hike is a slide down the glacier. The swiftness of the slide and the stinging of the face with sprays of snow gives a sensation long to be remembered.

But the mountain scenes and thrills are not the sole source of interest in the hike. It has a social phase that is most attractive, and is enjoyed by many who do not make the climb. At Aspen Grove, a beautiful spot at the foot of the mountain, reached through the north fork of Provo Canyon, the hikers camp at the evening of the first day. A big campfire and a program of music, readings, sentiments, and "stunts" make the evening a thoroughly enjoyable one.

The climb begins early the next morning and the descent is not completed until evening.



ALPINE SUMMER SCHOOL

## FIELD TRIPS

Professors Fred Buss and Walter Cottam have instituted field trips into the mountains for the study of natural science. A favorite one is a hike up Rock Canyon to the north fork divide, a slide down the snow banks, and a tramp to Provo Canyon.



## DANCE ON TIMPANOGOS SUMMIT

A trip on the lake to the rookeries on the west shore under the direction of Professor Cottam is both pleasurable and profitable.

## THE WAR PERIOD

At the outbreak of the World War in 1917 the Brigham Young University reorganized its activi-

ties so as to contribute to the national movement for preparedness. Intercollegiate athletics were abandoned, and mass and group contests within the student body were substituted. Military training was introduced, and cross country hikes for long distances were taken three times a week. Many of those of military age later enlisted, or were drafted into the service. The women of the school assembled daily in College Hall and received instruction in First Aid and Red Cross work from specialists. Some of the girls applied for admission into the Red Cross organization, and several were taken into the service.

"Food will win the war" became a slogan of the country. To further the production of food and otherwise make preparation for the great contest, Persident Brimhall announced to the students that credit would be given for all essential war work. Thus encouraged, many of the students left their books and became soldiers of the soil. They did not return to school in the fall until the crops had been gathered.

At the beginning of the school year 1917-18 the second Liberty Bond campaign was in progress. The students promptly voted to appropriate the \$700 in the student body treasury to buy bonds, and followed this up by finding employment during Saturdays and other spare time, on the farms and in the Woolen Mills, and by curtailing personal expenses, to raise the sum to \$1300. One hundred per cent of the faculty became subscribers to every bond issue.



By similar methods of procedure, \$2,119.27 was raised for the Y. M. C. A. fund.

As the war progressed comparatively few young men remained in the school, but the young women continued the activities. Knitting became the popular pastime. They knitted 174 sweaters, 50 pairs of socks, 23 shawls, 19 scarfs, and 3 helmets. In the sewing room they made 19 dresses and 19 jackets for Belgium infants, and 30 dresses for Belgium children. Many other activities of a similar nature were carried on.

The "Faculty Women" were likewise busy. They raised \$125 at a noon luncheon during one of the school days. When the Government established at the university a Student Army Training Corps, the problem of properly and comfortably equipping the barracks awaiting the arrival of Government supplies was solved by the Women's organization. Within a period of five days, three hundred mattresses and nine hundred quilts were collected from the citizens and delivered at the Maeser Memorial building, which was used for barrack purposes. At the time of the influenza epidemic the women furnished bread, cakes, and cookies during the entire time of the quarantine.

The commencement exercises of 1917 were made memorable by the singing of "Old Glory," a patriotic song written by President George H. Brimhall and set to music by Professor Claire W. Reid, head of the music department. The song was enthusiastically received, and thereafter became popular throughout the State as a war song. It also found



its way into other States and even across the sea among the soldiers in France.

"The Knitting Song"—both words and music, was written by Professor Reid, and was popular among the young women.

"The Gift of the Power to Give," a patriotic poem was written by President Brimhall, and published in the student year book for 1918.

### DEMOCRACY

The spirit of democracy has always been a characteristic feature of the Brigham Young University. There has been no place for social fraternities and sororities, and such organizations have never gained access to the school. The major parties and social affairs are under the direction of the student body, giving an equal opportunity for enjoyment to all.

Students who have the energy and determination to work their way through college by doing janitorial work or engaging in other occupations receive encouragement from the faculty, and have the respect of their fellow students.

### GRADUATES

Many of the old students and graduates of the Brigham Young University have attained positions of honor and responsibility in various fields of endeavor. Among the number may be found one justice of the United States Supreme Court, two United States senators, one congressman, two apostles, and many presidents of stakes and ward bishops of the

Latter-day Saints' Church, and a large number of college professors.

#### THE FUTURE OF THE SCHOOL

In a recent number of the "Provo Herald" President Franklin S. Harris spoke encouragingly of the future of the Brigham Young University as follows:

"The future is unusually bright because of two main conditions:

"First, those who are sponsoring the institution have made up their minds to build here a great training center and are prepared to make the investment necessary to accomplish this result.

"Second, the good name of the institution is spreading abroad and the brightest of young men and women are being attracted to it; hence the two conditions necessary to build an excellent institution—the institution itself and its student body—are at hand.

"The faculty is rapidly being augmented by men trained in the better institutions of this country and Europe and the standards of the university are now up to the best institutions in the land, so that graduates of the Brigham Young University are receiving recognition wherever they go. No one who is familiar with the detailed working of the university can fail to be highly enthusiastic over the outlook."

## CHAPTER XIX

### CHURCHES

#### LATTER-DAY SAINTS

A steady growth has been characteristic of the Latter-day Saints in Provo from the first settlement of the city to the present time. This growth has necessitated stake and ward reorganizations on various occasions. Originally Utah Stake was co-extensive with Utah County, but at the present time it consists of only the central part of the county, Alpine Stake being on the north and Kolob, Palmyra, and Nebo stakes on the south. The Utah Stake Tabernacle, a brick structure capable of seating twenty-five hundred people, was built during the eighties. At a quarterly conference held in September, 1882, H. H. Cluff, J. P. R. Johnson, and J. C. Snyder were appointed a building committee. The greater part of the work was done under their direction. Many notable gatherings have been held in the Tabernacle, including the semi-annual conference of the Church held in October, 1886, and a reception to President William Howard Taft at the time of his Western tour.

There are nine ecclesiastical wards in the city; viz., First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Pioneer, Bonneville, and Manavu. The small adobe structures which served both as school houses and

meeting houses have disappeared, and in some cases the buildings which replaced them for church purposes have likewise gone. Seven of the wards now have church buildings containing not only commodious assembly halls, but additional rooms for Priesthood quorum meetings, Sunday School classes, social gatherings, and various other church purposes. The First and Manavu wards are at the present time building meeting houses of similar character.

#### L. D. S. AUXILIARY ORGANIZATIONS

The Priesthood quorums have always been fundamental in the ecclesiastical organizations of the Latter-day Saints, but a number of auxiliary organizations have played important parts in the development of religious ideals. First to be organized was the Relief Society, consisting of the women of the Church. The society began operations in Provo soon after the arrival of the settlers, caring for the sick and relieving distress as occasion required. The organization has assumed a prominent position in recent years in connection with community welfare work.

William Allen, Bishop Silas Smith, and John Leatham are given credit for promoting the first Sunday schools in Provo. The Sunday school started by Bishop Smith, with John Leatham as superintendent, dates October, 1859.<sup>1</sup> The Sunday schools to-day are well graded and efficient.

1. *Tullidge's Quarterly Magazine*, July, 1884, p. 273.

The Young Men's and the Young Ladies' Mutual Improvement Associations were organized in the seventies. Scout work for the junior section of the young men and Beehive work for the young ladies were introduced about 1912. The M Men's division has recently been established for the advanced section of young men.

The Primary Association began work in the seventies. The holding of fairs at which articles made by children and fruits and vegetables grown by them were exhibited, was an interesting phase of the early work. During the World War the children performed many helpful little tasks such as preparing bandages and sending Christmas boxes to the soldiers.

Religion classes were instituted in the early nineties to supplement the work of the public schools for Latter-day Saint children.

A Latter-day Saint seminary was established in 1921 to supplement the work of the Provo High School, by giving religious training to those students desiring it. Classes have been taught at the Sixth Ward Meeting House. A seminary building is now in course of construction near the high school.

#### AN UPLIFT MOVEMENT

During the sixties some rowdiness and other objectionable features developed in Provo. To overcome these tendencies and to give the city an uplift, President Brigham Young, Heber C. Kimball, George A. Smith, Wilford Woodruff, Joseph F.

Smith, A. O. Smoot, E. F. Sheets, and George G. Bywater, all prominent Church men, moved to Provo, and made their homes here for a short time. A. O. Smoot was made presiding bishop of the stake, and was elected mayor of the city. He became a permanent resident. Elijah F. Sheets, Wilford Woodruff, Joseph F. Smith, and George G. Bywater served as members of the City Council. The city profited from the move.

In 1874, following the suggestion of Apostle Erastus Snow and the lead of several Utah communities, a religious socialistic experiment was tried in the establishment of the "United Order of Enoch." At the stake conference held in March President A. O. Smoot cited the example of St. George, where an organization had been effected. Under the new arrangement the best farmer would take charge of a few farmers, the best mechanic of a few mechanics, etc. At another session of the conference President Smoot said the purpose of the order was "to unite the people, to draw them nearer to God, and to eradicate from the people the spirit of covetousness and selfishness."<sup>1</sup>

Several "United Order" organizations were effected<sup>2</sup> and officers were elected, but little further was accomplished.

#### "THE RAID"

Polygamy was sanctioned by Mormon theology, and in Provo as in other Utah communities was

1. *Provo Times*, March 28, 1874.
2. *Ibid*, May 28, 1874; May 30, 1874.



practiced by a few of the people. The practice did not meet with the approval of the people of the country generally; and to put a stop to it Congress in 1882 enacted the Edmunds-Tucker law, which made the sustaining of polygamous relationships punishable by fine and imprisonment. The enforcement of the law came to be known as "the Raid." It began in Provo in 1886. The usual penalty was a fine of \$300 and imprisonment for six months. Men might have escaped punishment by promising to obey the law in the future, but by doing so would have incurred the odium of apostacy from their faith, and they therefore preferred to suffer the penalty. Many people went "on the underground," as going into hiding was termed—men to escape arrest, and women to avoid testifying against their husbands—but in the end they were usually apprehended.

"The Manifesto," issued by President Wilford Woodruff in 1890, and accepted by the Latter-day Saints at the October conference held in Salt Lake City that year, made provision for the discontinuance of polygamous marriages, and the Raid came to an end.

#### METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

The Methodist Episcopal Church was the first of the mission churches to come to the city. It was established in 1873 with the Reverend C. P. Lyford as pastor. A frame church building was erected on Second North street, between Fourth and Fifth West streets, which was used until 1888. In that year, while the Reverend G. M. Jeffrey was pastor,

the old church was torn down and a new brick structure was built on Second West street, between Center and First South streets. In 1917 the Methodist Episcopal Church was amalgamated with the Congregational and Baptist Churches.

#### FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

The First Congregational Church of Provo was established in 1882. For a number of years services were held at the Procter Academy, but in 1891 a church was erected at the intersection of University Avenue and Third North street. A pastorate was also built on University Avenue.

#### FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

The corner stone of the First Baptist Church was laid with appropriate exercises August 24, 1892, the Reverend H. B. Turner being the officiating pastor. On the stone was inscribed a passage from Isaiah, "Behold, I lay in Zion a sure foundation." On the organization of the Community Church, the Baptists withdrew from the field.

#### COMMUNITY CHURCH

The Community Congregational Church is an amalgamation of the Methodist, Baptist, and Congregational Churches, effected in 1917.

Under date of September 2, 1916, the Rev. Ludwig Thomsen, the pastor of the Congregational church sent letters to each of the other pastors of the city, suggesting that the work of the non-Mor-

mon Protestant churches, in the interest of economy and Christian fellowship, should be united. This letter received hearty indorsement from the Baptist and Methodist churches. The Rev. W. F. Bulkley, as spokesman for the St. Mary's Episcopal church, declined to enter the Community church movement but expressed the heartiest sympathy with it and assured the other pastors of his desire to co-operate with them in any way that he could.

At a union meeting of the churches held January 1, 1917, the matter of the union was talked over at length and committees were appointed to take the matter up with the heads of the different churches.

After the usual delays attendant upon such matters of business, the amalgamation of the churches was effected and the Rev. E. V. Kuhns, pastor of the Methodist church at the time of the union of the churches was retained as pastor of the united church. The church was continued under Congregational auspices and using the Congregational policy, the reason for this choice being the conviction that the local church could function with less interference from without under Congregational policy than it could under other policy. At the same time it was understood that all matter pertaining to creed be treated with greatest liberality of interpretation and that all men of all creeds be invited to affiliate with the church in closest Christian fellowship.

In 1918 the church was incorporated under the name of the Provo Community Congregational church. Since that time it has functioned happily.

The Rev. E. V. Kuhns completed his ministry in the Community Congregational church in the fall of 1921 and the Rev. Charles McCoard was called to take his place.

At the time of the closing of old Procter academy, it was decided that the work of the academy be perpetuated in kindergarten work and the Mena Trope memorial fund be used in the carrying on of such a program. In pursuance of that policy a building was erected at the corner of Second North street and University avenue and was dedicated March 23, 1924. Since that time the kindergarten teacher, Miss Mary Muirhead, has had all the pupils she could care for.

In addition to the kindergarten rooms, the Mena Trope memorial hall contains a well equipped stage and an audience room that will seat comfortably more than two hundred people. This room is being used for the regular church services, for Sunday school and for Ladies Aid society purposes. The boy scouts occupy one of the larger class rooms and they, together with the men of the church are making a first class tennis court at the rear of the hall. In short, the Community church is utilizing this property for all its functions until such time as it can erect its new building, the plans for which are already in hand and much of the money already subscribed on the building fund.

## EPISCOPAL CHURCH

St. Mary's, Provo's Episcopal Church was founded in 1892. From the first there have been able men in charge of the work. The Rev. George Townsend, a graduate of Oxford was the minister in charge from 1904 to 1909. A scholar of the first order he made a real impression on the life of Provo. In 1914 the present Rector, the Rev. W. F. Bulkley, began his work. He is a graduate of Trinity college, Hartford, Conn., with a B. A. degree; a graduate of Berkely Divinity school, Middletown, Conn., where he did his work in all the branches of theological study, being the only member of the class to receive the coveted degree of B. D. in the course.

From 1914 to 1917 he devoted all his time and energies to the work in Provo. In 1917 he took over the general missionary work of the state in addition, and since then has had to be away a considerable portion of the time. In his absence the services are carried on by visiting clergymen from other parts of our state.

During the past four years, the church has grown to be the strongest work in Utah outside of Salt Lake City and Ogden. Regular services are held each Sunday, giving promise for an even better future.

The women's working organization of the church in St. Mary's Guild, is composed of eighteen members and has been very active in the work of the church and city.

## CATHOLICS

For a number of years the Catholics held services in a remodeled building at the northwest corner of the intersection of First North and First East streets. In 1923 they began the erection of a cathedral at Fifth West and Second North streets. A rectory was under course of construction simultaneously with that of the cathedral. The style of the cathedral is Italian Romanesque, and the interior decoration is to carry elaborate mural frescoes and paintings. The seating capacity is planned for 500.

A temporary superstructure was placed over the basement floor to provide for holding services pending the time when the cathedral should be completed.

A formal opening took place on Sunday, November 4, 1923. Father J. G. Delaire presided at the services. He expressed his appreciation of the co-operation of the singers of the city who took part in the musical program, and also expressed his gratification of the way in which the L. D. S. church of Provo had aided the Catholics at various times in the past.

A choir of picked voices under the direction of Professor J. R. Boshard rendered a musical program.

## CHRISTIAN SCIENTISTS

The Christian Scientists effected an organization in Provo in 1901 under the initiative of Mrs.



Anna K. Craig. Services have been held in rented halls, but preparations are now being made to build a church at the corner of First East and First North streets. At the present time the first reader is Mrs. Bera Peay; second reader, Mrs. Pauline Shipman.

#### SEVENTH DAY ADVENTISTS

An organization of Seventh Day Adventists was effected in the city about thirty years ago, but has not been continuously maintained. The church building is on First West street, between First and Second North streets. Reverend W. A. Alway is the present pastor.

#### REORGANIZED LATTER-DAY SAINTS

A branch of the Reorganized Latter-day Saints was established in Provo about thirty-five years ago. They have a chapel on Fourth South street, between Second and Third West streets. Pastor S. S. Holm has charge of the work.

## CHAPTER XX

### FRATERNAL SOCIETIES; CLUBS; MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS

#### STORY MASONIC LODGE

The Masonic order was the first of the fraternal societies to establish a lodge in Provo. In January, 1872, a dispensation to found a lodge was granted to Ira Martin Swartz and others. As the membership at first was small, it was necessary to have a nearly full attendance to form a quorum. Samuel Paul, who moved to Salt Lake City soon after the organization of the lodge, frequently rode on horseback to Provo to be present at the meetings.

Three of the charter members of Story Lodge—so named after Story, an officer of the law who had lost his life in the discharge of his duty—were recently reported still living: Ira M. Swartz, living in the Northwest; Samuel Paul, of Salt Lake City; and Robert Bee, residing in Provo.

After occupying rented halls until 1921, the lodge in that year purchased the Baptist church on North First East street, remodeled it, and made it one of the finest lodge homes in the State.

Story Lodge has always been active in creating new members, but has been of slow growth on

account of a shifting population. There are now 212 members. At the present J. P. Woods is master; F. W. Foster, senior warden; Herman Grimm, junior warden; Alva Nelson, treasurer; N. H. Nelson, secretary; Charles McCoard, chaplain; B. H. Bower, senior deacon, A. F. Singleton, junior deacon; K. W. Scherer, junior steward; John Westphal, tyler.

In May, 1906, a dispensation was granted for the forming of Provo Chapter Royal Arch Masons. It has now 145 members. Ivanhoe Commandery, Knights Templar, was constituted in May, 1921. It has 97 members. At the present time Provo is rounding out the line of York Rite Masonry by starting a council of R. and S. Masons. A dispensation was granted in 1923 for the forming of this body which is now working under the general grand council of the United States along with its sister council U. D. of Ogden.

The Order of the Eastern Star is not strictly a Masonic Body, yet it is allied to them as its members are the wives, mothers, sisters and daughters of Masons and men who are Blue lodge members. Valley Chapter No. 3 was constituted in 1897. It has a membership of 119. Mrs. W. L. Whittemore is worthy matron and Mrs. Charles Ward worthy patron.

#### ODD FELLOWS

The Odd Fellows of Provo began their organization December 11, 1889 with eleven members; it has now about 200. Eph Homer is the only sur-

viving charter member. For a number of years the lodge occupied rented halls, but a few years ago purchased the Reed Smoot block on University avenue. The present officers of the Provo lodge, No. 14, I. O. O. F. are R. E. Homer, noble grand; Fred Richan, vice grand; R. L. Reed, secretary; W. H. Brereton, treasurer; Fred Sutherland, trustee.

Deborah Rebekah Lodge, No. 16, is an auxiliary of the Odd Fellows' Lodge. It was chartered October 13, 1894. It has a membership of ten men and 75 women. Mrs. Rula Chappel is noble grand and Mrs. Mary E. Brereton, vice grand.

#### KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS

The Garden City Lodge, No. 10, of the Knights of Pythias was organized by William Husbands February 24, 1892, E. E. Dudley as C. C. H. G. Blumenthal, Past C. C., Past G. C. C. and supreme representative of the Domain of Utah, is the only charter member living in the state.

#### WOODMEN OF THE WORLD

Provo Camp, No. 482, Woodmen of the World, was chartered in 1899. It has over 150 active members .

#### BENEVOLENT AND PROTECTIVE ORDER OF ELKS

Provo Lodge No. 849, Benevolent and Protective order of Elks, was organized July 2, 1903. It

is the largest fraternal organization in the city, having a membership of 600. In 1920 the lodge purchased the Holbrook block on University avenue; but the growth of the fraternity required larger quarters, and in 1924 the Procter Academy building was purchased and remodeled.

The organization has shown local patriotism in its encouragement of the Provo Band and Boys' Band; and national patriotism in the emphasis it has placed on Flag Day. It has also been active in other public enterprises.

The following are the present officers of the organization: Thomas W. Ashton, exalted ruler; E. B. Whipple, past exalted ruler; Charles H. Ward, esteemed leading knight; LeRoy Hardy, esteemed loyal knight; Wilson Peters, esteemed lecturing knight; Paul D. Vincent, secretary; J. Edwin Stein, treasurer; Ernest Buckley, tiler; L. L. Baker, trustee.

#### CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

The first commercial organization in Utah County was organized January 1, 1879. It was known as the County Board of Trade, and was affiliated with other county organizations in the Territorial Board of Trade. At a meeting of the Territorial federation in 1881 A. O. Smoot gave a history of wool and woollen manufacture in Utah, and James Dunn was appointed to investigate and report on wool and woollen manufacture for the next session. Provo members received appointment on the fol-

lowing committees Flour, Myron Tanner; Home Made Furniture, David Cluff and George Taylor; Fish, their culture and preservation, Peter Madsen; Fairs, A. O. Smoot.

On September 10, 1887, the Provo Chamber of Commerce was organized "to boom Provo." The officers were W. H. Dusenberry, president; James Dunn and A. A. Noon, vice presidents; George Sutherland, recording and corresponding secretary; E. L. Jones, treasurer; and S. S. Jones, Reed Smoot, W. C. A. Smoot, Jr., Amos D. Holdaway, Dr. F. H. Simmons, R. Brereton, and W. R. H. Paxman, directors.

A pamphlet of fifty pages was published containing pictures of prominent men and buildings of the city, accompanied by suitable reading matter.

The organization had under serious discussion the persistent question of railroad discrimination against the city in freight rates. Not only did Provo suffer in the general discrimination against the State, but also in local rates.

The boom was in full force in 1891, as suggested by the names of new arrivals in Provo among the officers of the Chamber of Commerce. R. H. Dodd was president; Ben R. Eldredge, second vice president; and E. A. Wedgewood, secretary. on the board of directors were Royal Barney, Oscar Young, C. D. Moore, and William Probert.

Among the things which the Chamber proposed to insure for Provo were the building of a railroad from Park City to Provo, and from Provo to Tintic,



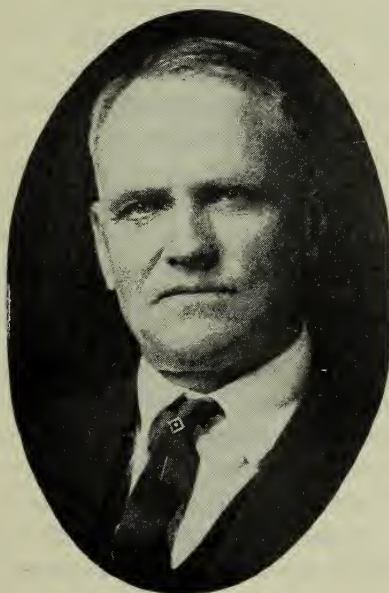
water transportation on Utah Lake, and the removal of the capital from Salt Lake to Provo.

The panic of 1893 tended to make the chamber more modest in its program and at the same time more practical. At the session in 1895 such subjects were discussed as fruit growing, tree spraying, and the planting of the best variety of potatoes.

For a number of years Provo's commercial organization was lost sight of. When it was brought to light again, it was as the Commercial Club.

At a meeting of the Provo Commercial Club in 1915, Frank Deming, a young civil engineer suggested that it would soon be necessary to build a cement concrete highway from the northern to the southern boundaries of Utah County. The idea was a pleasing one but was thought to be premature. But two years later, William M. Wilson, publicity and promotional secretary of the club, proposed to the board of directors the materialization of Frank Deming's dream. He was instructed to proceed along that line. A county campaign followed, and an election was called to vote bonds to the amount of \$750,000. But just before the election, war with Germany was declared, and the people felt that all their efforts must be directed toward winning the war. The election was lost by 21 votes. After the war the matter was taken up by the State. Utah County was called to bear but twenty per cent of the cost. The sum of \$600,000 was voted to meet this requirement and to build subsidiary roads .

The building of the fountain at the intersection of Center street and University avenue was also due to the initiative of Mr. Wilson while associated with the club.



E. S. HINCKLEY

Secretary, Provo Chamber of Commerce

The Commercial Club was to some extent a social organization. In 1921 it was deemed advisable to have a more strictly business concern, and the Chamber of Commerce was organized. A big drive was carried on and a large membership secured. Since the organization some big things have been under discussion, chief among which

have been the lake land reclamation project and the securing of the steel plant.

The city has many other clubs and societies organized for social and cultural betterment. Much has been done for the welfare of the city through their efforts. Among these organizations are the following: Home and School Association, Women's Municipal Council, Rotary, Kiwanis, Daughters of the Mormon Battalion, Grand Army of the Republic, Spanish-American War Veterans, Nineteenth Century, Sorosis, Nelke, Mask, Ladies' Literary, B. Y. U. Women, High School Faculty Ladies, Tres Joli, and Daughters of the Pioneers.

The celebration of Provo's "Diamond Jubilee" on March 12, 1924, the seventh-fifth anniversary of the settlement of Provo, under the auspices of the Daughters of the Pioneers, was an enjoyable event. The other societies and clubs of the city rendered valuable aid in making it a success. A notable feature of the celebration was the presentation of a pageant portraying the history of Provo, prepared by Professor E. H. Eastmond, assisted by Professor J. M. Jensen. The Stake Tabernacle had two capacity audiences to see the performance.

A Provo song, written by Professor Sam Williams, was an interesting number of the program.

#### MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS

The Provo volunteers in the Spanish-American War formed a part of the Utah contingent, and saw active service in the Philippines. Their record was excellent.

During the World War, Provo supplied her quota of men in the service. Some of them made the "supreme sacrifice." Their names are as follows:

John D. Boyd, Daniel W. Hurst, Jackson Martin, Delos L. Peay, Grover B. Sorenson, Worthy Kinnear, Roland Twelves, William A. Robbins, Joy Van Jones, Abel J. Ekins, Walter E. Zabriskie, Charles E. Barrett, Kenneth Jacobson, George J. Nelson, George Ellwood Bunker, Robert Nesbit, Aaron P. Zobell, Daniel A. Lockhart, Geo. Wm. Lockhart. A monument to their memory has been placed in the East Center Street Park.

During the summer of 1918, while the outcome of the last German drive toward Paris was still in doubt, and when it looked as if every available man of fighting age would be called upon for service, a so-called home guard was recruited in Utah County. It consisted of 260 of the county's leading business and professional men. This group formed the nucleus of the national guard. The organization in Provo is known as Battery C of the 145th Field Artillery.

The State has expended some \$40,000 in remodeling the old Opera House and making it a club house for the guardsmen. The Federal Government has furnished the organization with up-to-date equipment, made possible through the large supply of equipment available at the end of the war.

James B. Tucker was captain for several years. He was succeeded by Captain Robert B. Patterson.

## CHAPTER XXI

### PROVO PUBLICATIONS

In the winter of 1872-3, two Salt Lake men, John C. Graham and R. G. Sleater, planned to go to Provo and start a printing office and publish a newspaper; but before arrangements could be completed Mr. Graham was called to go on a mission to England as a representative of the Latter-day Saints Church. Thereupon Mr. Sleater formed a partnership with Robert T. McEwan, Oscar F. Lyons, and Joseph T. McEwan, and these four gentlemen purchased the necessary material, and began a printing and publishing business at Provo. On the first of August they issued the initial number of "The Provo Daily Times" the first newspaper published in the Territory south of Salt Lake City. The paper was a small six-column, four-page journal with advertising on every page. The first page contained an official directory of U. S. offices for Utah, and Territorial, county, and city officers, and articles of general interest; the second, editorials and telegraphic news; the third, "Local Intelligence," including not only neighborly news but frequent communications from citizens; and fourth, "Pickings" or "Gems of Thought for Sunday's Study." The editorials were well-written, frequently vigorous. Both the editorial

and local columns often contained scathing attacks and counter-attacks on the Salt Lake Tribune, a reflex of the bitter conflict of the period between Mormons and Gentiles.<sup>1</sup>

After a trial of eight months, it was found that the patronage received did not justify publication of a daily paper, and in an editorial in the issue of April 4, 1874, with the rather pretentious Latin heading, "*Tempora Mutant, et nos Mutant in Illis*" (The Times Change and We Change with Them), the publishers announced that the daily paper would be changed to a tri-weekly, with the comment, "We think the change will be an improvement, and it seems highly satisfactory to all, until times are better and money is more flush." The tri-weekly paper was known as "The Utah County Times." It was published until 1876, when the patronage was found to be insufficient even for a tri-weekly, and the "Times" was discontinued. A small sheet called "The Advertiser," the cost of publication of which was met entirely by advertising, was issued twice a week in its stead. After two or three months The Advertiser was succeeded on the Fourth of July, 1876, by a semi-weekly, the "Utah County Enquirer." But the paper did not prosper, and after a year's publication Mr. Sleater found himself alone, his associates having given up the struggle. He began negotiations with Mr. Graham, who had returned from his mission and was carrying on a successful print-

1. The term "Gentiles" was commonly used to designate non-Mormons.



ing and publishing business in Salt Lake City. As a result, on the fifth of September, 1877, "The Territorial Enquirer," a semi-weekly publication, made its appearance with Mr. Graham as proprietor and editor. It was later given the name of "The Utah Enquirer." Mr. Graham had received training in the business and editorial departments of the "Millennial Star" in England, and soon showed superior ability as a manager. The circulation of "The Enquirer" was built up from 290 subscribers to more than 3,000. Its readers were found not only in Utah County, but in the southern counties of the Territory as well.

"The Enquirer" was incorporated in November, 1887, J. C. Graham being the largest stockholder. The president was H. H. Cluff; vice-president, David John; secretary, L. A. Wilson; and manager, John C. Graham. The first year's business under the incorporation was very profitable. As a result, a 10 per cent dividend was declared, 20 per cent added to the reserve fund, and 20 per cent placed to the credit of the real estate and machinery accounts.

Still continuing the semi-weekly, on November 30, 1889, "The Enquirer" company began the publication of "The Daily Enquirer" with John C. Graham as manager; James H. Wallis, editor; and J. M. Jensen, "cub" reporter. Mr. Wallis had been a writer on the semi-weekly, and was a man of experience in newspaper work. After the daily had been running for a few months, Mr. Wallis severed

his connection with the paper, and was succeeded by James Clove.

The boom was in progress in 1889 and continued several years. The "Enquirer" shared in the prosperity. When the panic of 1893 came the paper suffered reverses. Sharp competition added to its difficulties. At the death of Manager Graham a few years later the paper was heavily involved.

In March, 1910, the Hicks brothers took over the paper and published it until 1920 when the Post Publishing Company was organized, and the name was changed to the "Provo Post." The last issue of the Post was published May 9, 1924, E. C. Rodgers, the publisher of the "Provo Herald" having purchased the paper and merged it in the "Herald."

The first competition to the "Enquirer" from a Provo publication came in the late eighties when the Dixon Publishing Company, with A. A. Noon as principal stockholder, began the publication of "The American," a weekly newspaper. The name "American," was significant, the inference being that the paper represented true Americans—the non-Mormon population. The paper was published for but a short time.

"The Gazette," a paper of limited circulation, had a brief career in 1890. A Mr. Hemenway was the editor.

The Dispatch Publishing Company was incorporated in 1891, and published "The Dispatch." James H. Wallis, formerly associate editor of "The Enquirer" was the principal stockholder and the

managing editor of the new paper. Then came "The Democrat" under the direction of several editors in succession. J. David Larson, an ambitious young man from Salt Lake changed the name to "The Herald." He disposed of it in 1911; and after an uncertain career for a year, it fell into the hands of I. H. Masters. The paper prospered in his hands until 1921, when E. C. Rodgers, an experienced newspaper man from Ohio, assumed the management. Mr. Rodgers sold "The Herald" in 1924 to W. H. Hornibrook, who had successfully operated newspapers in Idaho, Washington, Oregon and California. Previous to his arrival in Provo Mr. Hornibrook had been United States minister to Siam.

"The Utah Industrialist" was a monthly magazine devoted to the development of Utah's resources. It was established in 1887, and was published several years. D. P. Felt was manager, and William M. Egan editor. It was an optimistic little journal, but had only a small circulation.

## CHAPTER XXII

### MUSIC AND DRAMA

The musical interests of Provo have been many and varied. They can be but inadequately considered in a brief review.

#### VOCAL MUSIC

At a Latter-day Saint religious service held in Provo in 1851, Dominicus Carter, one of the presiding officers had some difficulty in starting a hymn. Suddenly William J. Strong, an English convert who had recently arrived in the settlement, announced a hymn and began to sing. Several other converts who were seated with him, joined in the singing. So successful were they that the "English brethren and sisters" were asked to sing another hymn. This little incident led to the selection of William J. Strong as Provo's first official chorister, and to the organization of the first choir. His wife and mother-in-law were members of the organization. It gave good service until the family moved to Alpine, about a year later.

In 1854 a more permanent organization was effected. A choir was organized that year under the direction of William Carter, with James E. Daniels as his assistant. The next year Daniels was given full charge. He was a competent musician, and the choir soon showed marked improvement. He

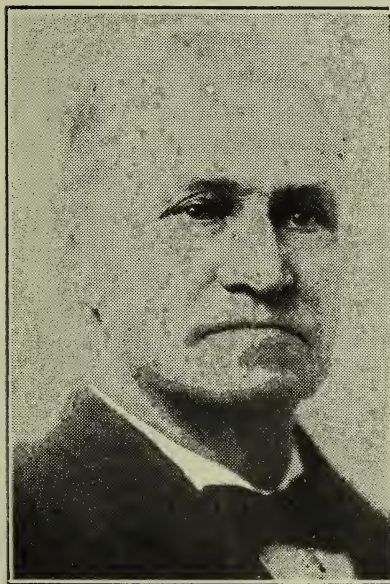
taught classes in vocal music and introduced anthem singing, and before long the choir began to give concerts. A clarinet and stringed instruments were for a time used in accompaniment, but after the completion of the Provo Meeting House in 1866, an organ was secured. On the concert programs given by the choir were numbers from Handel, Haydn, and other classical composers.

In 1886, an enthusiastic Salt Lake musician, Henry E. Giles, came to Provo to take charge of the music at the Brigham Young Academy and in Utah Stake. He later became instructor of music in the Provo City schools and leader of the orchestra in the Provo Opera House. He was most energetic in these positions, many concerts, operettas, and operas being staged under his direction. Many musicians who have since become noted, such as Professor A. C. Lund and John J. McClellan, received early instruction and inspiration from Professor Giles.

At a Territorial contest of the Young Men's Mutual Improvement Association held at the Tabernacle in Salt Lake in 1892, Professor Giles entered a group of musicians from the Provo Fourth Ward. Prizes were won by John Buckley, the Boshard and Pyne quartette, and by the ward chorus. In the duet contest the Boshard brothers divided honors with the Touts of Ogden. Of the \$400 in cash prizes awarded on this occasion the Provo Fourth Ward received \$290.

In 1895 Professor Giles was succeeded as stake chorister and instructor of music in the Provo City

schools by Professor J. R. Boshard, a prominent member of the Tabernacle choir. The excellent work of his predecessors has continued under his direction. On two different occasions Professor



PROFESSOR J. R. BOSHARD

Boshard's school choruses took prizes in state contests. A notable achievement was his organization, in 1886, of the Boshard-Pyne quartette, which became famous throughout the state. The members were J. R. Boshard, Harry Boshard, H. S. Pyne, and John Pyne. When illness prevented



Harry Boshard from singing, his place was taken by Murray Roberts. The Pyne-Boshard-Roberts quartette won the gratitude of the community for their heroic services in singing at funerals during the "flu" epidemic.

At the Brigham Young University Professor Giles was succeeded, on his return to Salt Lake City in 1896, by Professor A. C. Lund who had received professional training both in America and in Europe. He established a music department at the university that won recognition for perfection of technique and high professional standing. His opera productions were celebrated in other cities of the State as well as Provo.

Professor Claire Reid, who followed Professor Lund as head of the university music department won distinction for his musical compositions. His musical interpretation of Whitcomb Riley's "When the Frost Is on the Pumpkin" has become a favorite.

Professor Florence Jepperson Madsen, a graduate of the Boston Conservatory of Music, is the present head of the department of music at the university. Professor Jepperson gained a reputation of high stading through her singing at the Old South Church in Boston and in concerts in various parts of the country. Her development of the Schubert Glee Club, an organization of male voices, has been especially notable.

An outstanding figure in the history of vocal music in Provo is Emma Lucy Gates. She is the granddaughter of Brigham Young and the daugh-

ter of Mrs. Susa Young Gates, the first teacher of music at the Brigham Young Academy. After attending the academy in her girlhood she went to Germany, where the wonderful quality of her voice was discovered. She has gained international fame for her singing. Miss Gates has given several concerts in Provo for the benefit of the domestic science department, founded in honor of her grandmother, Lucy Young.

#### MARTIAL BAND

The Martial Band was organized during pioneer days, and furnished music for the early militia. Dominicus Carter was the moving spirit of the organization, and took a strong interest in making it a success. Among the early players in the band were Dominicus Carter, John Smith, Shepherd Smith, Joseph V. Smith, Cyrus Smith, Lorin S. Glazier, William Croft, Dominicus Snow, E. J. Ward, John A. Worsley, Sidney Worsley, Verne L. Halliday, Jonathan Buckley, and Halma V. Smith. Andrew A. Johnson is the veteran color bearer.

The organization has been continuous since pioneer times, and probably none has been more willing to serve the public without compensation. On Independence Day and Pioneer Day especially has the band been active. Early in the morning the martial music has given life and animation to the day. The band placed its services at the disposal of the Governor during the war, and responded promptly to the call of Mayor LeRoy Dixon on

Armistice Day. It is the official band of the Indian War Veterans of the State.

The present personnel of the band is as follows: Captain, Joseph B. Walton; manager and standard bearer, David H. Loveless; fifes, Joseph B. Walton, Alfred A. Loveless, James King; snare drums, John A. Warner, Carl Loveless; bass drums, George Snow, ———— Carter.

#### THE PROVO BAND

The first Provo brass band was organized in 1856, and Professor Ballo of Salt Lake City, an Italian musician of ability, was engaged to come to Provo as instructor. The membership was as follows: first cornets, John Watkins and James E. Daniels; second cornet, Rufus Lewis; clarinet, Henry Saunders; trumpet, John Ballard; tenor saxhorn, George Watkins; tenor trombone, W. W. Allen; ophicleides, Thomas B. Clark and Thomas Burnet; cymbals, Charles Simpkins; snare drum, William D. Roberts; bass drum, Joseph Nuttall; leading clarinet, Professor Ballo.

So pleased was Professor Ballo with the work of the band that he took it to Salt Lake to play at the first Territorial fair to show his Salt Lake band what his Provo band could do.

A number of band organizations have followed. In 1864-5, the City Council purchased instruments for the band as a means of encouragement. In 1869 further purchases were made with the special proviso that the instruments should be the property of the band and not of individual members.

•

The leader of the Provo City Silver Band in 1884 was Samuel Jepperson, father of the present leader. His assistant was Stephen Bee. The other members were F. W. Hathenbruck, Harry Boshard, Andrew Knudsen, Herman Knudsen, William Lewis, John Lewis, E. B. Rawlings, John H. Worsley, Brigham Smoot, and Brigham Johnson.

In 1888, a band stand was built on the Court House Square, where concerts were given on Saturday evenings during the summer time by the Silver Band, at that time under the leadership of James H. Wallis. In September of that year, a grand band rally, in which the various bands of the county participated, was held at the Provo Opera House.

A band contest was held in which the Provo band refrained from competing. The Payson band won first prize, and Spanish Fork band the second. George H. Done was the winner of a silver goblet for cornet playing, and George H. Done for bass playing.

At 5 p. m. there was a grand parade of 135 pieces, after which the players enjoyed a lunch at the Opera House. A ball in the evening concluded the day's events.

The present Provo Band has in its membership a number of professional musicians. Regular practices under Director Samuel Jepperson, Jr. and Assistant Director Robert Sauer have made it a very efficient organization. The band concerts that have sometimes been given in the parks have been much appreciated by the public.

Professor Robert Sauer each year develops a band at the Brigham Young University that reflects credit on him and on the institution. Band trips into various parts of the State are frequently arranged.

#### COUNTY SYMPHONY ORCHESTRA

The Utah County Symphony orchestra gave its first performance in College Hall April 26, 1924. The program included Schubert's "Unfinished Symphony," Tchaikovsky's *Cosse-Noisette*, and Lake's "Evolution of Dixie." The organization of the county orchestra came on the initiative of Professor Franklin Madsen of the Brigham Young University music department. Musicians from all parts of the county participated. The Schubert Glee club had several numbers on the program. The concert was looked upon as the beginning of something greater in Utah County music.

#### THEATRICALS

The pioneers of Utah were by no means ascetics. While a religious people, they regarded recreation as essential to the wellbeing both of the community and the individual. Encouragement was therefore given to various forms of entertainment in the settlements of the Territory; prominent among them were theatricals.

The first dramatic performance given in Provo was in the log school house located on what is now the Provo Foundry and Machine Company block, in the winter of 1853-4. The players were W. E.

Nuttall J. H. Ballard, John McEwan, L. John Nuttall, W. W. Allen, Henry White, Mrs. J. H. Ballard, Mrs. John McEwan, and Mrs. E. Smith.

Several other halls were used for theatrical purposes soon after this, prominent among them being Harlow Redfield's hotel, later the Bullock Hotel, located at the intersection of Center and Fifth West streets, east of Pioneer Park. The first performance here was given in January or February, 1854. One of the plays presented in the Redfield house was "The Mormon Converts," in which William W. Cluff appeared in the leading role, that of a Mormon missionary. So successful was he in playing the part that the church authorities were impressed with the idea that he would make a good missionary, and at the April conference in 1857 he was called to go to the Sandwich Islands in that capacity. He left for his field of labor the following month.

A building known as "Bell's Folly," (so called because it was considered a piece of folly for the owner, Bell, to build so large a structure) located a block west of the present Third Ward Meeting House, was fitted up in the fifties as a theatre and dance hall. It was under the management of P. M. Westwood. The first production was "Sweethearts and Wives."

Union Hall was built on Main Street (now Fifth West) in 1854 by William B. Pace, William Goddard, and James Smith. It was used for a time as a theatre and dance hall, but later for other purposes. "She Stoops to Conquer" was one of the plays presented in this hall.



Of more significance in the dramatic history of Provo was Cluff's Hall, built on the southwest corner of the block at the intersection of Second East and Second North streets, in 1860. It was built by David Cluff and brothers. The second story was fitted up as a theatre, the lower part being used as a cabinet maker's shop and for other purposes.

At the new hall was held a meeting April 27, 1861, at which the Amateur Dramatic Company was organized. Officers were elected as follows: William E. Miller, president; David Cluff, jr., secretary; Harvey H. Cluff, treasurer; Benjamin Cluff, stage manager; N. T. Moore, assistant stage manager; H. E. Hudson, critic and teacher; Peter M. Wentz, prompter; and William Riley, door keeper. The other members of the organization were Moses Cluff, Joseph Cluff, Edward M. Peck, Martin W. Mills, Mrs. Holden, Mrs. Sarah Ann Cluff, Mrs. Electa Bullock, and Miss Frances Worsley.

A constitution and bylaws of broad scope were adopted. The preamble set forth as the object of the organization the mutual advancement of the members in the "science and art of dramatic representation." The scenery was to be owned by the company in shares of \$10 each, and each male member, except the president, was required to pay for one share and additional amounts as the company might see fit. Each female member taking a prominent part in a play was entitled to the proceeds of one share. Members from dramatic associations throughout the Territory might be admitted to performances free of charge.

At a meeting held in June D. Cluff, jr. and Peter M. Wentz were appointed a committee to investigate the matter of scenery offered for sale at Camp Floyd. It was found that the scenery there was quite complete for pioneer times, and as the camp was to be abandoned, could be purchased for much less than its real value. The price stated was \$275 or a span of ponies and a wagon. The purchase was authorized and a committee was appointed to drive to the camp and secure the scenery. It proved to be very satisfactory, and preparations were made for the presentation of the play, "Still Waters Run Deep" and the farce, "Lend Me Five Shillings." How successful the company was in the presentation of these plays the record of the company does not state, but it may be presumed that "Still Waters Run Deep" met with public favor as it had a run of three nights in 1867, six years later. Among the other plays and farces presented were "Pride of the Market," "Deaf as a Post," "Gale Breezely," and "The Rose of Ettrick Vale."

New members were added to the company from time to time, among them being Isaac Bullock, Sidney Worsley, W. B. Pace, L. John Nuttall, James E. Daniels, George Wardell, William Ferguson, Jane Cluff, and Mary Worsley. Isaac Bullock succeeded William E. Miller as president; Pace Daniels, and Wardell were musicians.

The building of Lewis Hall at the present site of the Farmers & Merchants Bank on Center Street about 1866 gave Provo a new theatre, which was the popular playhouse until the opening of the

Brigham Young Academy in 1876. A notable production in Timpanogos Hall—as the new theatre came to be called—was that of “Ingomar the Barbarian,” presented by the great actor, Bernard Snow, supported by Mrs. M. J. Mattson and the Springville Dramatic Troupe.

For several years in the seventies there was a lapse of interest in dramatics, the Amateur Dramatic company having ceased to function. But the coming to Provo of John C. Graham, a popular Salt Lake actor, did much to bring about a revival. Mr. Graham made his first appearance on the Provo stage at the B. Y. Academy hall December 26, 1877, in the two-act comedy “All That Glitters Is Not Gold,” and the farce, “Brother Bill and Me.” With him in these performances were Hyrum Cluff, John H. McEwan (afterwards to become Provo’s famous “heavy”), Dominicus Snow, Electa Bullock, Hannah Bullock, and Caddie Daniels.

As the Academy Hall could be used only occasionally, the need for a new hall was felt, and a number of meetings were held early in 1878 with the object in view of building a theatre. There were some diversions of opinion, however, as to a site for the new building, also some difficulty in getting the required amount of money, and the scheme failed in consummation.

In 1879 two local companies were organized. The first was The Provo Amateur Dramatic Union, the members of which were residents of the Ecclesiastical Fourth Ward, and the other the Home Dramatic Company with a membership from the city in gen-

eral. The leading performers of the Provo Amateur Dramatic Union were Henry Maiben, Reinhard Maeser, Hyrum Cluff, Joseph B. Walton, Polly Hodgert, Miss Wilcox, and Miss Louise Harrison. In the Home Dramatic Company were John C. Graham, W. C. A. Smoot, Jr., John Peters, John H. McEwan, William H. Brown, Reed Smoot, Zina Williams, Hannah Bullock, Emma Daniels, Polly Jones, Annie Jones, and others.

Both companies gave performances in Cluff's Hall, and the rivalry became keen, and was to some extent shared in by the people of the town. The biggest success of the Amateur Dramatic Union was "Ten Nights in a Bar Room." "Nick of the Woods" was also popular.

"The Two Orphans," "The Octoroon," "Uncle Tom's Cabin," "Under the Gaslight," and "The Lancashire Lass" were the principal successes of the Home Dramatic Company. The two companies finally merged in the Home Dramatic Company with John C. Graham as manager. "Waiting for the Verdict" was presented by the united forces in September, 1880. Among the new members that were later added to the company were Andrew Eggertsen, L. E. Eggertsen, Tom Osborne, Miss Grier, and Alta Conover.

The Provo Theatre Company was finally organized in 1883 with the following officers: Harvey H. Cluff, president; J. P. R. Johnson, vice-president; John C. Graham, George M. Brown, Peter Stubbs, Jacob F. Gates, and Samuel Liddiard, directors; Wilson H. Dusenberry, secretary and treasurer.

The site selected was on the east side of First West Street, between Center and First North Streets. As completed in 1885, the theatre was a well built brick structure capable of seating 800 people. Dedicatory exercises were held on the evening of July 22. The first performance was "The Streets of New York," presented by the Home Dramatic Company on July 24 and 25. Excellent performances were given for a number of years both by the home company and by the traveling troupes. Among the prominent actors to appear were Louis James, Lewis Morrison, Joseph and Phoebe Grismer, Daniel Bandmann, and Madam Janaushek.

In 1888, a new candidate for public favor, the Provo Thespian Club, appeared on the boards. The members were ambitious youngsters still in their teens. The press treated them very kindly on their appearance in "Romance of a Poor Young Man." The cast consisted of the following young people: Brig Smoot, George A. Dusenberry, Oscar Wilkins, Jr., J. M. Jensen, C. E. Young, John McAdam, Ida Smoot, Ella Wilkins, Mamie Bullock, Lillie Stewart, and Mary Wilkins. "Nobody's Child" was presented a little later. The Thespian Club was merged with the reorganized Home Dramatic Company.

The Provo Theatre was never a financial success, and after passing through several hands was finally remodelled and converted into an armory.

The Columbia, a modern play house, was built a few years ago by an incorporated company. John B. Ashton is the manager and one of the principal stockholders.

## CHAPTER XXIII

### SPORTS AND GAMES

#### BASEBALL

As with most American communities baseball has been the most popular game in Provo. During the seventies and eighties games were played on the Public Square and the Court House Square. Sometimes two ward teams were matched against each other and sometimes Provo and Springville. Occasionally a game was played with Salt Lake or some northern Utah town. The Provo Woolen Mills at one time had a nicely uniformed team that played very well.

Among the strangers who came to Provo in the early nineties were a number of professional or semi-professional baseball players. These men, with several Provo residents, formed a strong team. Games were played with Salt Lake and Ogden. In the summer of 1892, these players twice defeated a Salt Lake team, and divided honors with Ogden. The Provo games were played at the race track west of the city, near the lake resort.

For a number of years after this there was a slump in baseball, there being little playing except among school boys.

In the fall of 1919 there was an agitation among the business men of the city for the organization of



a central Utah baseball league with Provo an active contender for honors. The league was organized in 1920 with Provo, Springville, Spanish Fork, American Fork, Lehi, and Heber in the field. In 1921, Payson and Nephi came in, and in 1922, Midvale. Games were played at Timpanogos park where the business men and citizens generally had united in building a grand stand. The patronage in Provo was fairly good, especially when the Provo team began to win.

Provo was not quite satisfied with the small town league, and in 1923 joined with Salt Lake, Ogden, and Brigham City in organizing a State league. This did not prove a successful venture, although through no fault of Provo. Said the Provo Herald: "The league wilted away and died at mid-season when Brigham no longer could keep on its financial feet, and Ogden seconded the Peaches' motion to adjourn for the season."

The 1924 season has been characterized by games played by local teams, with an occasional game with a Salt Lake team.

### RIFLE SHOOTING

Frank Rushton, a gun smith, in 1886 organized a rifle club. The following men were members: John R. Twelves, Sidney V. LeSieur, W. C. A. Smoot, W. H. Brown, Joseph Daniels, Frank Rushton, and Joseph Clark. In 1887, Provo won the championship of the county, and retained it at a meet in January, 1888. Later in the same month

Provo was defeated by Mill Creek in a match for the championship of the Territory.

In a county championship match in February, 1888, Provo defeated American Fork, but lost to Springville.

### BOAT RACES

A boat club was organized in 1890. William H. King was president and John W. Pike, captain. The chief oarsmen were Louis M. Smith, A. L. Towle, Joseph E. Daniels, W. M. Wilson, A. E. Buckler, and George A. Dusenberry.

At a boat club ball given at the Opera House May 1, the members of the club and ladies were costumed in the club colors, black and gold. Mr. Whitecotton, in behalf of the mothers, sisters, wives, and sweethearts of the club, presented the club with a beautiful satin flag, expressing the opinion that on the first trip out the members would doubtless receive a ducking, and hoping that they were there to witness the same. In receiving the flag, President King trusted that the ladies would be present to witness the first success as well as the first ducking.

In the races between the Provo Club and their rivals, the Garfield Club of Salt Lake, Provo was usually successful. The races in 1892 are typical. The first regatta was at Garfield, Great Salt Lake. There were two four oared shell races, each over a mile and a half course. The first was won by Provo in 12:49, and the second in 12:16. Better

time was made on the fresh water of Utah Lake, Provo winning in 10:17 and 11:30 respectively.

### PUGILISM

During the nineties, Willard Bean, a student at the Brigham Young University attracted some attention as a pugilist. He succeeded in winning some bouts, and was referred to as the "Mormon cyclone." He never achieved the distinction, however, that some of his friends hoped he would attain.

Provo's chief claim to distinction in the pugilistic world is the fact that Jack Dempsey, heavy weight champion of the world, at one time made his home here while he blacked boots for a living. It was in this city, too, that he had his first experience as a pugilist. He was matched against a Greek boxer and was knocked out in a bout at the Provo Opera House. A Dempsey Boxing Club has been organized in honor of the champion.

### WRESTLING

Henry Jones has gained more than local fame as a welter weight wrestler, and on one or two occasions has seemed to be near the championship in his class. Farmer Burns, the veteran wrestler, not long since, gave Jones credit for being the most wonderful leg wrestler in the world.

### BASKETBALL

Basketball was introduced into the Provo schools in 1906. It was thought at first to be a girls' game,

but it has since proved to be very popular with the boys.

### TENNIS

Within the last fifteen years, tennis has grown in popular favor in Provo; and the outlook is that it will become even more popular in the future. Provo's foremost player is Fred "Buck" Dixon. His championship record is as follows: 1920, Utah scholastic singles; 1921, Utah scholastic singles and doubles, junior intermountain singles and doubles (partner, Hunter Manson); 1922, Utah scholastic singles, junior intermountain singles and doubles (partner, Knight Allen); 1923, Provo City singles and doubles; Utah State singles; intermountain singles; 1924, Utah scholastic singles and doubles, Rocky Mountain conference singles.

### GOLF

The Provo Country Club was organized in November, 1923, with the purpose in view of laying out a golf course and playing the game. The course was laid out in the First Ward pasture. John W. Farrer was elected president; John S. Smith, vice-president; and H. V. Hoyt, secretary-treasurer. On the death of Mr. Smith, Hunter Manson was elected vice-president. The game promises to become popular.

### HORSE RACING

Before the automobile placed the horse on the retired list, horse racing was a popular sport in Provo.

During the eighties and nineties the Garden City race track was maintained to the west of the city, near the Provo Lake resort.

Of special interest were the races in June, 1892, when two girls acted as jockeys. Miss Florence Bean rode a quarter mile horse owned by herself. Miss Desa Fiddler a half-mile horse, "Shoemaker," owned by Dell Roberts. A six hundred yard race was agreed upon. Miss Bean's horse got the pole and kept it nearly all the way, but toward the close Miss Fiddler's horse closed up, and they came under the wire so evenly that the race was declared a dead heat. The purse was divided between the fair contestants. The race created the wildest enthusiasm and the girls were the heroines of the day.

In another race Miss Bean was thrown from her horse but not seriously hurt.

Later a race track was built in the First Ward pasture.

## INDEX

- Adobe Yard, 58.  
 Agriculture, 63.  
 Amusements, 167.  
 Ashley Lake, 25.  
 Ashley, William H., 24.  
 Athletics, 357.  
 Automobile Industries, 292.  
 Bachman and Hanks, 304.  
 Banks, 325.  
 Baptist Church, 371.  
 Baseball, 405.  
 Battle Creek, 45.  
 Bean, Geo. W., 38, 41, 101.  
 Bean, James A., 46.  
 Big Elk, 49.  
 Blackburn, Bishop, 65, 126.  
 Birch and Stubbs, 304.  
 Black Hawk War, 117.  
 Boat Races, 407.  
 Boom, 328.  
 Boorey and Wood, 318.  
 Booth, John E. 193, 195, 206.  
 Boshard, J. R., 393.  
 Boshard-Pyne Quartette,  
     393.  
 Brigham Young Academy-  
     University, 341, 347.  
 Brimhall, Geo. H., 342, 353,  
     363.  
 Breweries, 83.  
 Brickmaking, 276.  
 Building and Loan Society,  
     328.  
 Bulkley, W. F., 372.  
 Bullock, B. K., 145.  
 Business, 171, 304.  
 Camp Floyd, 146.  
 Canals, 63.  
 Canneries, 287.  
 Carding Mill, 61.  
 Carter, Dominicus, 67.  
 Catholics, 375.  
 Celebrations, 38, 168.  
 City Charter, 183.  
 Chain Stores, 321.  
 Chamber of Commerce, 380.  
 Christian Scientists, 375.  
 City Commission, 185.  
 City and County Building,  
     225, 228.  
 City Council, 80.  
 City Dispensary, 214, 215.  
 City Parks, 211.  
 City Zoning, 213.  
 Clark, John, 34, 46, 110.  
 Cluff, B., Jr., 351.  
 Cluff, Hyrum, 91.  
 Columbia Steel Plant, 292.  
 Commercial Club, 372.  
 Community Church, 371.  
 Congregational Church, 371.  
 Compensation of Officers,  
     185.  
 Compromise Point, 257.  
 Co-operation, 306.  
 Court House, 225.  
 Coxey's Army, 332.  
 Cownover, Abram G., 39.  
 Cownover, "Hout," 38.  
 Cownover, Peter W., 39, 46,  
     63, 95, 100, 118.  
 Cradlebaugh, Judge John,  
     143.  
 Creed, Wiggington E., 296.  
 Creosoting Plant, 301.  
 Curb and Gutter, 210.  
 Daughters of the Mormon  
     Battalion, 384.  
 Daughters of the Pioneers,  
     384.  
 Decker, Charles, 219.  
 Democratic Party, 190.  
 Denominational Schools, 344.  
 Denver and Rio Grande Rail-  
     road, 234.  
 Department Stores, 319.



- Diamond Jubilee, 384.  
 Distillery, 214.  
 Dixon, John D., 319.  
 Dixon-Taylor-Russell Co., 320.  
 Dominguez, Francisco Antanasio, 17.  
 Dunn, James, 305, 310.  
 Dusenberry, Warren N., 193, 221, 339.  
 Dusenberry, Wilson H., 325, 339.  
 Eames, Ellis, 83.  
 Ecclesiastical organization, 37, 66.  
 Education, 41.  
 Eggertsen, S. P., 219, 313.  
 Elk Mountains Expedition, 109.  
 Elks, 379.  
 Episcopal Church, 374.  
 Escalante, Silvestre Velezdo, 17.  
 Famine, 121.  
 Farming, 39, 302.  
 Farrer Brothers Company, 317.  
 Farrer, John W., 317.  
 Feast for Indians, 100.  
 Ferre, Roswell, 62.  
 Fire Department, 205.  
 Fishing, 84, 264.  
 Flour Mill, 62.  
 Fort Utah, 34, 45.  
 Fremont, John C., 29.  
 Freshwater, William, 315.  
 Gauche, Mauvaise, 28.  
 General Merchandise Stores, 315.  
 Gilbert Shore Line, 13.  
 Goddard, William, 62.  
 Golf, 409.  
 Graham, John C., 386.  
 Grand Army of the Republic, 384.  
 Great Basin, 11.  
 Grist Mill, 61.  
 Guard Quarters, 139.  
 Hansen, O. K., 213.  
 Hansen Catering Co., 287.  
 Harris, Franklin S., 354.  
 Hicks Brothers, 389.  
 Higbee, Isaac, 34, 54, 61, 67, 70.  
 Higbee, John S., 31, 33, 41.  
 Higbee, Joseph, 54.  
 Hinckley, E. S., 383.  
 Holdaway, Shadrack, 61.  
 Home and School Association, 384.  
 Honey Dew, 125.  
 Hornibrook, W. H., 390.  
 Horse Racing, 409.  
 Hoover Candy Co., 287.  
 Huntington, Dimick B., 33, 34, 49, 99, 132.  
 Indians, 20, 28, 33, 89, 105, 132, 175.  
 Industries, 65, 269.  
 Insane Asylum, 221.  
 Intermediate Shore Line, 13.  
 Irrigation, 243.  
 Irvine and Barney, 318.  
 Ivie, James, 92.  
 Johnson, Aaron, 70, 93.  
 Johnston, Gen, Albert S., 149.  
 Jones, Albert, 162, 180.  
 Jones, Daniel W., 178.  
 Jones, Samuel S., 136, 168, 305, 316.  
 Jordan Dam Controversy, 253.  
 Kimball and Lawrence, 307.  
 King, William H., 196.  
 Kirkwood, R. C., 304.  
 Kiwanis, 384.  
 Knight, Jesse, 274, 357.  
 Knight Woolen Mills, 275.  
 Knights of Pythias, 379.  
 Kuhns, E. V., 372.  
 Lake Bonneville, 12.  
 Lake Lahonton, 12.  
 Lake Land Reclamation, 258.  
 Lake Resort, 268.

- Lake Transportation, 267.  
 Latter-day Saints, 34, 366.  
 Larson, J. David, 390.  
 Liberal Party, 187, 197.  
 Liquor Question, 213 .  
 Loyal League, 189.  
 Maeser, Karl G., 341, 347.  
 Manufactures, 269.  
 Martial Band, 395.  
 Masters, I. H., 390.  
 Masonic Lodge, 377.  
 Meeting House, 130.  
 Methodist Episcopal Church, 370.  
 Military Organizations, 384.  
 Militia, 38, 90, 131, 137.  
 Miller, William, 70.  
 Move, The, 141.  
 Music, 391.  
 National Pump Co., 301.  
 Nelke Club, 384.  
 Newspapers, 386.  
 Nineteenth Century Club, 384.  
 Noon, A. A., 195, 293.  
 North Park, 58.  
 Nowlen, Jabez, 42.  
 Odd Fellows, 378.  
 Ope-Cary, Indian Chief, 49.  
 Pace, William B., 138.  
 Panic, 328.  
 Party Politics, 186.  
 Paving, 209.  
 Peay, Geo. T., 254.  
 People's Party, 187.  
 Pierpont, Thomas F., 281.  
 Pike, Dr. Walter R., 221.  
 Pioneer Day, 168.  
 Pioneer Homes, 153.  
 Pioneer Life, 151.  
 Policemen, 85.  
 Political Affairs, 183.  
 Potteries, 289.  
 Post Office, 173, 227.  
 Pratt, Parley P., 31.  
 Procter Academy, 344.  
 Prohibition, 214, 217.  
 Provo Band, 396.  
 Provo Branch, 34.  
 Provo Canyon, 129.  
 Provo City Incorporated, 76.  
 Provo Foundry and Machine Co., 280.  
 Provo General Hospital, 229.  
 Provo Ice and Cold Storage Co., 29.  
 Provo Indian War, 45.  
 Provo Lumber, Manufacturing and Building Co., 278.  
 Provo Reservoir Co., 247.  
 Provo River, 10, 242.  
 Provo Shore Line, 13.  
 Provo Woolen Mills, 269.  
 Public Library, 133, 222.  
 Pugilism, 408.  
 Railroads, 230.  
 Rains, L. F., 294.  
 Ray, W. H., 219.  
 Reclamation, 258.  
 Reformation, The, 134.  
 Republican Party, 190.  
 Reorganized Latter-day Saints, 376.  
 Republic Creosoting Plant, 300.  
 Rifle Shooting, 406.  
 Roberts, W. D., 192.  
 Rock Canyon, 128.  
 Rogers, E. C., 390.  
 Rotary, 384.  
 Sage Brush Democracy, 193.  
 Saloons, 218.  
 Salt Lake and Utah Railroad, 237.  
 Saw Mill, 141.  
 Schools, 41, 132, 158, 338.  
 Scott, Col. John, 45.  
 Scowcroft and Son Co., 320.  
 Scrip, 323.  
 Sectional Controversy, 333.  
 Settlement of Provo, 31, 33.  
 Settlers Move, 58.  
 Seventh Day Adventists, 376.  
 Sewers, 210.  
 Silk Culture, 291.

- Smith George A., 64, 67, 80,  
     96, 102, 180.  
 Smith, Jedediah Strong, 27.  
 Smoot, Abraham O., 137, 171,  
     198, 200,, 278, 307, 350.  
 Smoot, Reed, 197.  
 Sorosis, 384.  
 Sowiette, the White Man's  
     Friend, 59.  
 Spanish American War Vet-  
     erans, 384.  
 Sports and Games, 404.  
 Squash, a Bad Indian, 105.  
 Stanisbury, Capt. Howard,  
     42, 46.  
 Stanisbury Shore Line, 13.  
 Startup Candy Co., 283.  
 Stewart, Andrew J., 63, 304.  
 Steel Industry, 292.  
 Stranger's Impressions, A,  
     178.  
 Street Improvements, 208.  
 Stubbs, Peter, 304, 307.  
 Sugar Manufacture Pro-  
     posed, 62.  
 "Supreme Sacrifice," 385.  
 Survey of Provo, 63, 129,  
 Survey of Valley, 42.  
 Sutherland, George, 188, 193.  
 Tanning, 40.  
 Taxation, 85.  
 Taylor Brothers Co., 319.  
 Taylor, George, 319.  
 Taylor, T. N., 204, 319.  
 Telegraph Lines, 239.  
 Telephone Lines, 240.  
 Theatres, 134.  
 Theatricals, 398.  
 Thurman, S. R., 193.  
 Threshing Machine, 62.  
 Timpanotzis, 20.  
 Timpanogos, 25, 30, 358.  
 Timpanogos Branch Univer-  
     sity, 340.  
 Tintic War, 113.  
 Tithing House, 65.  
 Trope, Mena, Memorial  
     Fund, 373.  
 Union Passenger Station,  
     336.  
 Union Hall, 133.  
 Utah and Pleasant Valley  
     Railroad, 233.  
 Utah Central Railway, 232.  
 Utah County Organized, 69.  
 Utah Lake, 9, 30.  
 Utah Railway, 238.  
 Utah Power and Light Co.,  
     240.  
 Utah Southern Railroad, 230.  
 Utah State Hospital, 221.  
 Utah Valley, 9, 10.  
 Utah Valley Gas and Coke  
     Co., 241.  
 Utes and Shoshones Fight,  
     108.  
 Walker, Indian Chief, 59, 89,  
     103.  
 Walker War, 89.  
 Wall Built, 104.  
 Wall, Captain, 90.  
 Wallis, James H., 388, 389.  
 War Period, 361 .  
 Wasatch Mountains, 29.  
 Water Power Grants, 84.  
 Water Ditches, 85.  
 Waterworks, 202.  
 Wells, Gen. D. H., 47, 56, 99.  
 Wholesale Houses, 320.  
 Women's Municipal Council,  
     384.  
 Woodmen of the World, 379.  
 Wrestling, 408.  
 Young, Brigham, 31, 45, 47,  
     89, 97, 99, 102, 162.  
 York, Mrs. Haws, 166.  
 Zions Co-operative Mercan-  
     tile Institution, 320.

## ERRATA

Page 10: "South-easterly" should read "south-westerly."

Page 28: The dates "1882" and "1883" should read "1822" and "1823."

Page 31: "Sewing" should be "sowing."

Page 187: Twenty-sixth line, "causus" should be "caucus."

Page 216: Eighteenth line, the word "of" should be omitted.

Page 257: Eighteenth line, the word "cotrary" should be "contrary."

Page 268: Second line, the word "manufacturers" should be "manufactures."

Page 278: Twenty-sixth line, the word "of" should be "for."













## Date Due

[illegible]

